# **UCLA**

# **Electronic Green Journal**

#### **Title**

The Bible on Environmental Conservation: A 21st Century Prescription

#### **Permalink**

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/2z33g35r

#### Journal

Electronic Green Journal, 1(12)

#### **Author**

Johnson, William T.

#### **Publication Date**

2000

#### DOI

10.5070/G311210377

# **Copyright Information**

Copyright 2000 by the author(s). All rights reserved unless otherwise indicated. Contact the author(s) for any necessary permissions. Learn more at <a href="https://escholarship.org/terms">https://escholarship.org/terms</a>

Peer reviewed

# The Bible on Environmental Conservation: A 21st Century Prescription

<u>William T. Johnson</u> Arizona State University, USA

Abetract

#### **Abstract**

It may come as a surprise to some, but the Bible has a great deal to say about the environment and its conservation some 20 centuries since it was written. Perhaps among the most surprised will be Bible-toting church goers who may have never heard a sermon related to the "environmental crisis" which has become such a concern to so many around the world. This lack of attention by Christians is especially perplexing since many of our environmental problems are rooted in the Christian faith, according to some scholars. However, by examining the doctrine of Christianity, the basic text of the faith, the Bible, we find an entirely different message. The purpose of this discussion is to present the entire portion of Scripture which relates to environmental principles whereby we may develop a Bible-based, 21<sup>st</sup> Century prescription of environmental conservation. Some 2,463 verses have been topically organized into nine sections. Four appendices present the full-text of this collection in addition to selected hymns, which have been instrumental in teaching the truths of Scripture over the years. This compilation of verses constitutes approximately eight percent of the Bible. The Authorized Version, also known as the King James Version, was used in the preparation of this collection due its widespread distribution and influence since 1611. Based on the Bible, Christianity's positive contribution to environmental conservation is consistent with its positive contributions to other fields such as literature, art, music, education, health, and science.

# **Landscape of Environmental Literature: A Forest Without Trees**

Christians, like many other groups, have served as convenient scapegoats over the years, being blamed for all kinds of social ills, including environmental problems (White 1967). While the allegation that our present environmental problems lie rooted deep within Christianity, has been well answered and refuted by Harrison (1999) as well as many others, ill-informed finger pointing continues as the new millennium dawns (Worster 1993). Rather than address the behavior of Christians, genuine or otherwise, it is first of all necessary to examine the basic doctrine and text of the faith – the Bible.

Various authors have presented bits and pieces of the Bible as they have sought to either validate or invalidate the charge against Christian teaching

(Joranson and Butigan 1984). I submit that the Bible can well speak for itself and is presented in its entirety with regard to environmental issues. Appendix A is a compilation of 1929 verses from the Old Testament and Appendix B lists 638 verses from the New Testament. These two appendices organize the Scripture topically so a small number of verses have been included in more than one section. Appendix C lists the scriptural references sequentially but does not include the actual text nor does it list any verse more than once.

The importance of examining the Bible, as the message of Christianity, rather than the behavior of Christians, as the representatives of Christ, is underscored by the fact that relatively few people actually read the Bible. This phenomenon is not new. Foxe (1981) reported that after 1500 years of Christianity, though the words of Christ were relatively widely distributed, few actually read the text. Hence the Bible had relatively little influence on the culture at that time. Little interest in reading the Bible also characterizes this day and age (North American Scene: Religion in School 1987, Glenn 1990, Christianity in America 1995, and Stafford 1986). Therefore, in order to understand what God has to say on this issue, it is essential that the entire word of God be examined. The assumption upon which this discussion is based is that the Bible is the word of God and as such it is trustworthy and timeless. It is trustworthy because it is truthful. It is timeless, hence practical and relevant today, because God never changes.

# A Message with Melody

In addition to the biblical text, selected hymns from across many centuries of hymnody, have been compiled (Brown and Norton 1995, Osbeck 1990). This collection is not comprehensive but representative of the environmental message of Christianity as an echo of that which appears on the pages of Scripture. Appendix D presents the full-text of these church songs organized within the same topical framework as the Scriptural text. Singing is central to the Bible, so it is considered quite appropriate to include the music of the church in this discussion. The task of teaching with church music has also been very important throughout history, as literacy levels have varied.

# **International Insight**

If the implication were true that Christianity lies at the root of the modern environmental dilemma, one might expect that those regions of the world where Christians are relatively few might enjoy a better track record of environmental conservation. However, one need look no further than the daily news to discover that serious environmental problems are reported from areas where Islam, Buddhism, Atheism, and other religions dominate. See the following list. As Anderson, Slovic, and O'Grady (1999) point out,

technological advances have done more to negatively impact the environment and diminish our identification with the natural world, rather than the so called "dualism" of Christianity.

International Reports of Environmental Problems

- 1. Asia (EnviroLink 24 January 2000)
- 2. Azerbaijan (Wolfson 1993)
- 3. China (Kriz 1997)
- 4. India (EnviroLink 21 February and 24 March 2000)
- 5. Indonesia (Cohen 1994, EnviroLink 21 February 2000)
- 6. Iran (Wolfson 1993, EnviroLink 3 January 2000)
- 7. Japan (Gros 1999)
- 8. Kazakhstan (Wolfson 1993)
- 9. Kenya (EnviroLink 7 March 2000)
- 10. Malaysia (Cohen 1994)
- 11. Russia (Wolfson 1993)
- 12. Turkey (Juhasz 1992)
- 13. Turkmenistan (Wolfson 1993)

# **Science and Faith: Greening Collaboration?**

Christians have been relatively quiet about environmental problems, but this is changing (Joranson and Butigan 1984). Catholics have actually been addressing environmental issues for several years. Caldecott (1996) refers to the Green Pope and the scriptural basis for environmental conservation. The Catholic Catechism includes a section on creation and responsible care for the environment. Anderson, Slovic, and O'Grady (1999) include an essay entitled "U.S. Bishops" where religious leaders address environmental concerns. However, politics predominates many discussions as environmental radicals and the media supply a healthy mix of misinformation, exaggerations, and biased views along with scientific data (Sanera and Shaw 1996 & 1997, Lichter and Rothman 1999, Wallace and Christy 2000).

However, science and faith are beginning to share more and more over this issue, yet significant disagreement over fundamental definitions remain. For example, Bunk (1999) claims that faith is not evidence-based but the Bible paints another picture. He also states that science deals with what is knowable where as religion involves that which is unknowable. Once again, according to the Bible, God is knowable and a personal relationship with the God of the universe is possible, even necessary if one is to experience eternal life.

In spite of these fundamental differences, church leaders and scientists are

beginning to share the platform with one another as allies instead of adversaries. This collaborative relationship makes some uneasy, but it reflects an important new direction as we face the 21<sup>st</sup> Century. Web pages, sermons, Bible study groups, and environmental cleanup projects discussing cooperation between former foes are bound to make the headlines (Climate Change II: Plea from the Pulpit 1999, Columbia River Pastoral Letter Project 1999, Lampman 2000, Lowy 2000, Savoye 2000).

The common thread among the different faith groups that have gotten involved with environmental conservation projects is the belief that the God of the Bible cares about the environment and holds people accountable for its sustained management. The Bible serves as the guidebook for Christian conduct and, if followed, will have a positive impact on the environment. Surprisingly, the human conduct that benefits the environment the most, relates less to direct interaction between people and the world around them and more with how people relate to God and one another. In other words, environmental improvements are a natural consequence when people are rightly related to God and one another. This constitutes an environmental prescription for change as the next millennium dawns.

# **Christianity's Consistent Contributions**

In light of the fact that genuine Christians and Christianity have contributed so much that has benefited society over the past 2000 years, it is quite reasonable to expect no less when it comes to finding solutions to our environmental problems. Christianity's contributions to the world of music have been extensive (Kavanaugh 1996). In America alone, the Bay Psalm Book became the first book of any kind published in the Colonies. Additionally, in 1838 Christian music was taught in Boston's public schools "in preparation for making the praise of God glorious in families and churches" (Reynolds 1963). Christianity's contributions to science and literacy merit made additional comment (Jeffrey 1999 and Livingstone 1999).

Christian contributions to science include such diverse fields as natural history, chronology, geography, cosmology, physics, and biochemistry by men and women throughout the ages, including the Venerable Bede, John Ray, Sir Isaac Newton, Michael Behe, and J.C. Polkinghorne, among many others (Stevens 1985, Eckenrode 1971 & 1976, Behe 1998, Polkinghorne 1996). The environment too has benefited from Christianity's influence, despite claims to the contrary. According to Armstrong (1973), environmental care and concern has been widespread among Christians for centuries, from the time of Christ to the time of Saint Francis. The impact of Christianity upon Society through literacy and education is particularly noteworthy and partially illustrated with

the following table.

More people have learned to read with the Bible and other Christian literature since the 15 <sup>th</sup> Century than with anything else.	See the "Legacies of Literacy - Continuities and Contradictions in Western Culture and Society" by Harvey J. Geaff and published by Indiana University Press in 1987, pp. 10, 13, 29-31, 91, 113-114, 150, 241, and 286. Also note "Heresy and Literacy 1000-1530" edited by Peter Biller and Anne Hudson, published by Cambridge University Press in 1994, p. 257.
The arrival of the printing press in the western United States was directly linked to Christian missionary activity.	See "Indian Mission Printing in Arizona: An Historical Sketch and Bibliography" by James H. Fraser. Journal of Arizona History 10(summer 1969): 67-68.
Public libraries in the United States were largely an outgrowth of church libraries.	See "Thomas Bray: A Study in Early Eighteenth Century Librarianship" by Norma S. Gordon. A dissertation submitted to the faculty of the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences of the Catholic University of America, Washington, DC in 1961, p. 89.
Modern schools grew out of a system of Christian schools in the Middle Ages.	See "A History of Education in Antiquity" by H.I. Marrou. Translated by George Lamb and published by the University of Wisconsin Press in 1956, 317 and 336.
No ancient society was more devoted to a written text (Hebrew Bible) than the Jews of the Roman Period.	"Literacy and Power in the Ancient World" edited by Alan K. Bowman and Greg Woolf. Published by Cambridge University Press in 1994, p. 99. Also see, "Books and Readers in the Early Church - A History of Early Christian Texts" by Harry Y. Gamble, published by Yale University Press in 1995, p. 7.
Clearly the contribution of the	See "Schooling the Poorer Child -

Sunday School and its allied press essentially sustained the development of literacy throughout the first half of the 19 <sup>th</sup> Century.	Elementary Education in Sheffield 1560-1902" by Malcolm Mercer and published by Sheffield Academic Press in 1996, p. 91.
The Bible is the number one best seller of all time. It is the only work which may be confidently attributed to Gutenberg's own workshop in 1455.	"Orality, Literacy, and Rhetoric: Historical Transitions in Christian Communication" by Greg Boulton. A thesis submitted to the Emmanuel School of Religion, Johnson City, TN, 1995, p. 53.
The religious connection with literacy goes back to the beginnings of historical time in Russia, when the first written words were the Christian Scriptures and religion was stressed in the official school curricula.	See "When Russia Learned to Read: Literacy and Popular Culture 1861- 1917" by Jeffrey Brooks, published by Princeton University Press in 1985, pp. 22, 32, 49, and 306-308.

# **Exemplary Excerpts**

Nine excerpts, representing each of the topics presented in appendices A and B, are presented to illustrate what the Bible has to say to us today relevant to environmental conservation. Each section will be designated as either a major or minor theme based on the number of books of the Bible from which verses were compiled. Verses from the Old and New Testaments are displayed in each table, along with a representative section of a hymn from Appendix D. The nine topical designations are: 1) Creation, 2) Stewardship, 3) Provision, 4) Pleasure, 5) Praise, 6) Power, 7) Witness, 8) Consequences, and 9) Perspective. A tenth section concludes appendices A and B, each with a handful of miscellaneous verses, which do not fit well in any of the nine categories presented.

#### **Section One**

Creation deals with the creative nature and activity of God. This is a major theme of the environmentally relevant verses found in Scripture, (29 books of the Bible). It is a consistent theme from Genesis to Revelation and is accepted by extra-biblical writers as well (Lactantius 304 or 305, Catechism of the Catholic Church 1994).

Jeremiah 32:17	All Things Bright and Beautiful	
Ah Lord GOD! behold,		And to make all men
thou hast made the	Each little flow'r that	see what is the

heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:	opens up Each little bird that sings He made their glowing colors He made their tiny wings	fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
Appendix A	Cecil Frances Alexander 19 <sup>th</sup> Century Appendix D	Appendix B

The Bible records that God created everything from nothing, simply by speaking it into existence. Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are each mentioned in the creation account and God's creative activity is understood to be ongoing. Just as this is a consistent theme, throughout the Bible, is also frequently mentioned in sacred song.

#### **Section Two**

Stewardship though not a major theme of Scripture, included in only 19 books, this is one of the more hotly contested topics discussed today (White 1967). However, it is not my desire to reinvent the wheel by continuing the debate. This issue has been dealt with very effectively by Harrison (1999) and others. A couple of comments are appropriate, however. White asks, "What did Christianity tell people about their relations with the environment?" His answers were not derived from the Bible. This led to a number of false conclusions, e.g. "nature has no reason to exist save to serve man." The Bible paints an entirely different picture. Nature belongs to God and exists for His pleasure, not men. It is interesting to note that White capitulates the real solution to our environmental problems to religion rather than to science. Is this to set up Christianity for additional blame if the environment fails to improve? Based upon the tone of Whites remarks, one can only wonder. White is not the only one to link our contemporary attitudes toward the environment with Christianity. Nash (1967) attributed the ancient biblical view of wilderness as the basis for our modern view.

How does religion influence a person's attitude or behavior toward the environment? Is their any psychological evidence linking our environmental behavior with religious beliefs? Numerous studies have examined the issue and the results are consistent: Religion does not foster negative environmental behavior. In a few cases, it actually helps (Stern 1992, Wolven

1991, Lutzenhiser 1993, Winett and Ester 1983, Stern and Dietz 1994, Eckberg and Blocker 1996). Perhaps, religion that makes no difference could be considered negative since, at least some formal religious education programs teach that we are charged with the responsible management of God's creation. (Caldecott, 1996).

# Deuteronomy 22:6

If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

# Let Me Go

O Love That Will Not

If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young

O love that will not let me go I rest my weary soul in Thee I give Thee back the life I owe That in Thine ocean depths its flow May richer fuller be

# George Matheson

19th Century

Appendix D

#### Hebrews 2:8

Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

Appendix B

Appendix A

Stewardship includes verses related to the relationship between people and the environment, including the fact that God owns the earth and people are merely charged with caring for it. Caring for the environment involves management for sustainable yields and balancing work with rest. This section also addresses caring for the needs of one another based upon the principles of God's economy. Relatively little church music has been devoted to this topic.

#### **Section Three**

Provision is a major theme, included in 28 books of the Bible. God's people expect God to provide for their needs, all of them. God also does something unexpected, He provides for the needs of those who hate Him just as He provides for the needs of those who love Him. In so doing, He demonstrates that people too, are to love their enemies.

#### **Ruth 1:6**

Then she arose with her daughters in law, which she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard displayed in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

Appendix A

# I Sing the Mighty Power of God

I sing the goodness of the Lord That filled the earth with food He formed the creatures with His word And then pronounced them good Lord, how Thy wonders are Where I turn my eye If I survey the ground I tread Or gaze upon the sky

# Isaac Watts c1700

Appendix D

# Matthew 5:44-45

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Appendix B

Section three sheds some light on the purpose of the environment, that of provision. This is, of course not the only purpose of nature, but it is an important one. Verses here relate to the relationship between the environment and people where nature meets our needs for food, clothing, shelter, etc. Included here is the idea of contentment, trusting God to meet our needs. This is a common theme in church music around Thanksgiving, though acknowledgments of Gods blessings are sung throughout the year.

#### **Section Four**

Pleasure presents another purpose fort he environment. Though a minor theme, based on the number of books, which include this concept (17), it is nonetheless, a critically important principle that God takes pleasure in what He has made. Nature is first for God, for His pleasure and praise. It is not something just for us. After all, we are created beings too and our purpose is no different, to please God.

# Deuteronomy 11:12

A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

Appendix A

# The Friendly Beasts

And every beast, by some good spell
In the stable dark was glad to tell
Of the gift He gave Emanuel
The gift He gave Emanuel

Traditional English Carol

Appendix D

#### **Revelation 4:11**

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Appendix B

Section four includes verses related to the relationship between God and the environment as well as how the various elements of the environment relate to each other. God demonstrates His care and concern for the natural environment and we find that God takes pleasure in what He has created in its natural state, not modified with "human improvements." Christ's example of personal refreshment through time spent in the wilderness is illustrated here.

In his book, The Wisdom of God, John Ray concludes our creator delights in the beauty of His creation (Raven 1950). Dandi (1995) offers this biblical teaching to children indicating that creation (animals) are not for human exploitation. Selfishly exploiting that which God takes pleasure in, is inconsistent Christian behavior. This children's book encourages young people to care for and simply enjoy all of God's creation as He does. Soll (1991) and Austin (1988) tie together God's plan of salvation with His love for the non-human elements of His creation based on a passage of the New Testament found in the eighth chapter of Romans. Here creation is described as groaning in anticipation of its final redemption with fallen mankind. Like section two, few church songs may be found which illustrate this topic.

#### **Section Five**

Praise unlike sections two and four, offers a greater selection of sacred songs from which to choose than any other single category. However, this purpose of nature, to praise its Creator, is a minor theme, found in only 17 books. As one might expect, many of the verses are found in the Bible book of songs and celebrations, Psalms.

<b>Psalm 69:34</b>	All Creatures	Revelation 5:13

Let the heaven and
earth praise him,
the seas, and every
thing that moveth
therein.

# of Our God and King

All creatures of our God and King Lift up your voice and with us sing Alleluia! Alleluia!

# Francis of Assisi

c1200

Appendix A

Appendix D

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

Appendix B

Verses in section 5 relate to the relationship between the environment and God where elements of creation express praise. Nature worships God rather than being worshipped as a god. God is clearly portrayed as preeminent in creation and He alone is to be worshipped. Included here are two of the Ten Commandments.

#### **Section Six**

Power is a major biblical theme in relationship to verses about the environment. Thirty books include this topic.

# I Kings 18:1

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

# **Come Ye Faithful Raise the Strain**

Come ye faithful raise the strain
Of triumphant gladness
God hath brought His Israel
Into joy from sadness
Loosed from Pharaoh's bitter
yoke
Jacob's sons and daughters
Led them with unmoistened
foot
Through the Red Sea waters

# **Luke 8:25**

And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

	<b>John of Damascus</b> 8 <sup>th</sup> Century	
Appendix A	Appendix D	Appendix B

Section six involves authority. As Creator, God has authority over His creation. This is expressed as power and control over the laws of nature. Creation actually "melts" under the awesome power of God and several events recorded as miracles are located in this section. Creation reveals that the wisdom of God is far above any of the elements of creation, including human beings.

#### **Section Seven**

Witness is a minor theme for the Bible as a whole (21 books) but constitutes the largest single section of New Testament verses on the environment. Frequently, when verses that might otherwise have been classified as belonging in section six, clearly stated that the event was to bear witness of the presence of God, they were placed here instead.

Exodus 9:29	The Heavens	Acts 14:17
	Declare Thy Glory Lord	
And Moses said		Nevertheless he left
unto him, As soon	The heavens declare Thy glory	not himself without
as I am gone out of	Lord	witness, in that he
the city, I will	In every star Thy wisdom	did good, and gave
spread abroad my	shines	us rain from
hands unto the	But when our eyes behold Thy	heaven, and fruitful
LORD; and the	word	seasons, filling our
thunder shall	We read Thy name in fairer	hearts with food
cease, neither shall	lines	and gladness.
there be any more		
hail; that thou	Isaac Watts	
mayest know how	c1700	
that the earth is		Appendix B
the LORD's.	Appendix D	
Appendix A		

Harrison (1999) discusses this point when he says, "nature ... was to be known in order to determine its moral and spiritual meanings and not so that it might be materially exploited." Joranson and Butigan (1984) help us to

motivated St. Francis. His respect and appreciation for creation was so profound because it always led him to the Creator. Keynes (1951) conveys what John Ray concluded as he studied the natural sciences. In The Wisdom of God, Ray wrote that he could see in nature evidences of innumerable proofs of an omnipotent Creator.

While nature may constitute a "book" which is fascinating to read, God as the author of the book, is far more interesting. Nature merely serves to reveal something about its author. Several of the parables of Christ illustrate here how the every-day aspects of nature teach us something about God. The spiritual lessons taught by nature are among the most profound.

## **Section Eight**

Consequences is a major theme of the Bible, especially in the Old Testament (33 books). Verses here relate to the environmental consequences of human behavior. This includes verses where the environment suffers as a consequence of war. Additionally, environmental metaphors are used to describe the fate of the ungodly and where nature is called as a witness against the people of God. It's not all negative, however. Occasionally, Scripture reveals that the consequence of a growing relationship with God is an environmental blessing.

Morality is frequently mentioned in discussions involving environmental abuses (Caldecott, 1996). According to the Bible, reckless environmental damage is immoral but more importantly, immorality in any area, such as being out of fellowship with God, leads to the worst and most widespread environmental damage. Therefore, the biblical prescription for a healthier environment in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century includes loving God with all your being and loving others as yourself. The natural consequences will include a healthier environment. This is not to say that we need not bother with recycling, carpooling, energy conservation, managing natural resources for sustained yields, etc. All of these things may be important but according to the Bible, they are futile apart from first having a right relationship with the Creator of the universe.

The Bible does not present an environmental agenda such as the many found elsewhere. The World Resources Institute (1999a) focuses on maintaining or restoring ecosystem functions. Later, World Resources Institute (1999b) includes population, food shortages, over consumption, energy use, ozone depletion, nutrient cycles, acid rain, deforestation, biodiversity loss, and water consumption. Birnie and Boyle (1995) simplify things suggesting the need to respect nature, protect biodiversity, and exercise sustainable productivity. The Worldwatch Institute (2000) includes climate modification and population control on its agenda for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century.

Other environmental agendas focus on ecosystem dysfunction, climate concerns, water, environmental activists promoting social change, and having a global view (MSNBC 2000). The United Nations (1999) is concerned about sustainable development, clean air, and mentions linking environmental protection with education, human health, and employment. Christians have not been silent when it comes to proposing environmental agendas. Bube (1994) suggests a model limited to two elements creation and stewardship. The Evangelical Environmental Network (1999) have established a Declaration on the Care of Creation which acknowledges that the earth is the Lord's.

So if God were exalted to His right place in our lives how would the environment look? Consider this table of contrasting views, as it sheds some light on this question.

# **Contrasting Environments**

#### God Exalted God Not Exalted

Harmony Disharmony

Sustainable harvests Inadequate provisions

Absence of natural disasters Abundance of (frequent) natural disasters Disease and low reproductive success Good health and reproductive

success

Liaht Darkness Inhabited Uninhabited Peace Violence Safety Danger

Satisfying Work Meaningless work

No work Purpose Lack of Weeds Weeds Openness Oppression Greed Generosity Knowledge Confusion

A right relationship with God leads to a right relationship among the elements of creation, people with other people, and between people and the environment.

Jeremiah 12:4 Revelation 11:18 Lift Up Your Heads, Ye Mighty Gates

How long shall the land mourn, and O blest the land, the city blest

And the nations were angry, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? The beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

Appendix A

Where Christ the ruler is confessed O happy hearts and happy homes To whom this King of triumph comes

# **Georg Weissel** 17<sup>th</sup> Century

Appendix D

thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Appendix B

#### **Section Nine**

Perspective is a minor theme (21 books) which seeks to put the relationships between God, people, and the environment in balance. These verses relate to the relationship between people and the environment with an emphasis on the fact that, though people are part of the natural scheme of things, people have priority. In other words, the needs of people take precedence or are considered more important than the needs of the natural elements of the environment, such as animals. This is not to say that the Bible condones such behavior as cruelty to animals, but it does suggest that animal rights are secondary to human rights. This includes the observation that the manner in which people relate to one another is different than the way people relate to animals. In relationship to God, nature is seen as smaller than God and of a lesser magnitude than its Creator.

# Psalm 113:3-6

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name is to be praised. The LORD is high above all nations, and his

# Jesus, Thou Joy of Loving **Hearts**

Jesus, Thou joy of loving hearts Thou fount of life! Thou light of shall there be men From the best bliss that earth imparts

# Matthew 12:11-12

And he said unto them, What man among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the

glory above the heavens. Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high, Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

Appendix A

We turn unfilled to Thee again

Attributed to **Bernard of Clairvaux** 

12<sup>th</sup> Century

Appendix D

sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

Appendix B

Nature as a mystic object of worship is common to many cultures, ancient as well as modern but the Bible condemns such practice as idolatrous (Anderson, Slovic, and O'Grady 1999). This section includes Scripture which reveals how nature, ultimately fails to fulfill a person's deeper needs. Solomon discusses this concept at length in Ecclesiastes. Augustine (1996) shares the same sentiment. While St. Francis is depicted by some as a nature mystic who puts creation ahead of Christ (White 1967), Joranson and Butigan (1984) help to clarify this picture of St. Francis as one totally committed to the Lord, not the land. It is a short step from saying "God is everywhere" to making "everywhere" your god. The very creation that is designed to help us know Him can cause us to forget Him (Whaley 1976). A Christian with a biblical perspective on the environment will seek God first, not people (Bonacci 1999) and not the environment. With God on the throne, all the other elements of a persons life will assume a correct balance which will result in a healthier person and a healthier environment.

# **References**

- 1. Anderson, Lorraine, Scott Slovic, and John P. O'Grady (eds.) (1999). Reader on nature and Literature and the environment: a culture. New York: Addison Wesley Longman Inc.
- 2. Armstrong, Edward A. (1973). Saint Francis: nature mystic, the derivation and significance of the nature stories in the Franciscan legend. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- 3. Augustine, Saint. (1996). *The confessions of Saint Augustine*. Springdale, PA: Whitaker House.
- 4. Austin, Richard Cartwright. (1988). *Hope for the land nature in the Bible*. Atlanta, GA: John Knox Press.
- 5. Behe, Michael J. (1998). *Darwin's black box: the biochemical challenge to evolution*. New York: Touchstone.

- 6. The Bible Gateway. (2000). Online. Retrieved 5 April 2000: <a href="http://bible.gospelcom.net/bible?version=KJV&passage=all">http://bible.gospelcom.net/bible?version=KJV&passage=all</a>.
- 7. Biller, Peter and Anne Hudson (eds.). (1994). *Heresy and literacy 1000-1530*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- 8. Birnie, P.W. and A. E. Boyle. (1995). *Basic documents on international law and the environment*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- 9. Bonacci, Mary Beth. (1999). Be a Christian environmentalist. Online. Retrieved 10 December 1999: <a href="http://www.ewtn.com/library/YOUTH/CHENVIR.TXT">http://www.ewtn.com/library/YOUTH/CHENVIR.TXT</a>.
- 10. Boulton, Greg. (1995). *Morality, literacy, and rhetoric: historical transitions in Christian communication*. Thesis, Emmanuel School of Religion, Johnson City, TN.
- 11. Bowman, Alan K. and Greg Woolf. (eds.). (1994). *Literacy and power in the ancient world*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- 12. Brooks, Jeffrey. (1985). When Russia learned to read: literacy and popular culture 1861-1917. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- 13. Brown, Robert K. and Mark R. Norton (eds.) (1995). *The one year book of hymns*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc.
- 14. Bube, Richard H. (1994). Do biblical models need to be replaced in order to deal effectively with environmental issues? Online. Retrieved 16 January 2000: <a href="http://asa.calvin.edu/ASA/PSCF/1994/PSCF6-94Bube.html">http://asa.calvin.edu/ASA/PSCF/1994/PSCF6-94Bube.html</a>>.
- 15. Bunk, Steve. (1999). Is science religious? Why do these often opposing pursuits engender similar emotions? *The Scientist* 13(1999): Online. Retrieved 9 November 1999: <a href="http://www.the-">http://www.the-</a>
  - scientist.library.upenn.edu/yr1999/nov/bunk p10 991108.html>.
- 16. Caldecott, Stratford. (1996). Second spring. Online. Retrieved 10 December 1999: <a href="http://www.ewtn.com/">http://www.ewtn.com/</a>>.
- 17. *Catechism of the Catholic Church*. (1994). Liguori, MO: Liguori Publications.
- 18. Christianity in America. (1995). *The Futurist* 29(July/August): 55-56.
- 19. Climate change II: plea from the pulpit. (1999). Online. Retrieved 27 April 2000: <a href="http://www.loe.org/archives/991022.htm#feature7">http://www.loe.org/archives/991022.htm#feature7</a>>.
- 20. Cohen, Margot, et al. (1994). Environment in Asia. *Far Eastern Economic Review* 157(17): 43-44+.
- 21. Columbia River Pastoral Letter Project. (1999). Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.columbiariver.org/index.html">http://www.columbiariver.org/index.html</a>>.
- 22. Dandi. (1995). God made the animals. Ashland, OH: Landoll, Inc.
- 23. Eckberg, Douglas Lee and T. Jean Blocker. Christianity, environmentalism, and the theoretical problem of fundamentalism. *Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion* 35(4): 343-355.
- 24. Eckenrode, Thomas R. (1971). Venerable Bede as a scientist. *The*

- American Benedictine Review 22: 486-507.
- 25. Eckenrode, Thomas R. (1976). The growth of a scientific mind: Bede's early and late scientific writings. *Downside Review* 316: 197-212.
- 26. EnviroLink News Service (2000). Iran shuts Tehran schools due to smog. Online. Retrieved 5 January 2000: <a href="http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html">http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html</a>.
- 27. EnviroLink News Service (2000). Interview: scientist says Asia threatens ozone layer. Online. Retrieved 24 January 2000: <a href="http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html">http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html</a>.
- 28. EnviroLink News Service (2000). India faces environmental nightmare-study. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html">http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html</a>.
- 29. EnviroLink News Service (2000). Indonesia seeks cash bailout to save its forests. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html">http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html</a>.
- 30. EnviroLink News Service (2000). Kenya's flamingos dying in droves. Online. Retrieved 7 March 2000:
  - <a href="http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html">http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html">http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html</a>>.
- 31. EnviroLink News Service (2000). Clinton awed by Taj Mahal, dismayed by pollution. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html">http://www.envirolink.org/environews/archives.html</a>.
- 32. Evangelical Environmental Network. (1999). An evangelical declaration on the care of creation. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://homepages.tcp.co.uk/~carling/een/declarat.htm">http://homepages.tcp.co.uk/~carling/een/declarat.htm</a>.
- 33. Foxe, John. (1981). *Foxe's book of martyrs* (originally published in 1563). Springdale, PA: Whitaker House.
- 34. Fraser, James H. (1969). Indian mission printing in Arizona: a historical sketch and bibliography. *Journal of Arizona History* 11(2): 67-68.
- 35. Gamble, Harry T. (1995). *Books and readers in the early church a history of early Christian texts.* New Haven: Yale University Press.
- 36. Gelernter, David. (1997). The immorality of radical environmentalism: Protecting nature is a good thing, but there's something wrong when rats are valued more than humans. *Citizen* 11(2): 1-4.
- 37. Glenn, Norval D. (1990). The society: from communalism to individualism. *Public Perspective* 1(4): 3-4.
- 38. Gordon, Norma S. (1961). *Thomas Bray: a study in early Eighteenth Century librarianship*. Thesis, Graduate School of Arts and Sciences, Catholic University of America, Washington, DC.
- 39. Graff, Harvey J. (1987). *The legacies of literacy continuities and contradictions in Western culture and society.* Indianapolis: Indiana University Press.

- 40. Gros, Xavier E. (1999). Let's pollute: a tribute to Japan's disregard for the environment. *Electronic Green Journal* 11(December). Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://egj.lib.uidaho.edu/egj11/gros1.html">http://egj.lib.uidaho.edu/egj11/gros1.html</a>.
- 41. Harrison, Peter. (1999). Subduing the earth: Genesis 1, early modern science, and the exploitation of nature. *The Journal of Religion* 79(1): 86.
- 42. Jeffrey, David Lyle. (1999). The gift of literacy, IN: David Neff (ed.) Where would civilization be without Christianity? *Christianity Toady* 43(14): 54-56.
- 43. Joranson, Philip N. and Ken Butigan (eds.). (1984). *Cry of the environment: rebuilding the Christian creation tradition.* Santa Fe, NM: Bear & Company.
- 44. Juhasz, Ferenc. (1992). Environmental policies in Turkey. *OECD Observer* (August/September): 29-32.
- 45. Kavanaugh, Patrick. (1996). *Spiritual lives of the great composers*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- 46. Keynes, Geoffrey. (1951). *John Ray: a bibliography*. London: Faber and Faber.
- 47. Kriz, Margaret. (1997). Choking on success: the downside to China's economic boom is dirty air and polluted rivers. *National Journal* 29(15): 512-513.
- 48. Lactantius. (304 or 305). On the workmanship of God. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0704.htm">http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0704.htm</a>.
- 49. Lampman, Jane. (2000). The greening of religion. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000:
  - <a href="http://www.csmonitor.com/durable/2000/02/17/p14s1.htm">http://www.csmonitor.com/durable/2000/02/17/p14s1.htm">.</a>
- 50. Lichter, S. Robert and Stanley Rothman. (1999). *Environmental cancer, a political disease*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- 51. Livingstone, David N. (1999). The gift of science, IN: David Neff (ed.) Where would civilization be without Christianity? *Christianity Toady* 43(14): 52-54.
- 52. Lowy, Joan. (2000). Environmentalism increasingly intermingled with religion. Online. Retrieved 4 February 2000: <a href="http://www.nandotimes.com">http://www.nandotimes.com</a>.
- 53. Lutzenhiser, Loren. (1993). Social and behavioral aspects of energy use. *Annual Review of Energy and the Environment* 18:247-289.
- 54. Marrou, H.I. (1956). *A history of education in antiquity*. Translated by George Lamb. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.
- 55. Mercer, Malcolm. (1996). Schooling the poorer child elementary education in Sheffield 1560-1902. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press.
- 56. MSNBC. (2000). Eco-agenda for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century. Online. Retrieved 10 January 2000; <http://msnbc.com/>.

- 57. Nash, Roderick. (1967). *Wilderness and the American mind* (revised edition). New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- 58. North American scene: religion in school. (1987). *Christianity Today* 31 (1): 52.
- 59. The Open Bible. (1975). Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson Inc. Publishers.
- 60. Osbeck, Kenneth W. (1990). *Amazing grace: 366 inspiring hymn stories for daily devotions*. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications.
- 61. Owens, Irene. (1985-86). The importance of the library within the black local church. *The Journal of Religious Thought* 42(Fall/Winter): 66.
- 62. Polkinghorne, J. C. (1996). *Quarks, chaos & Christianity:* questions to science and religion. New York: Crossroad.
- 63. Raven, Charles E. (1950). *John Ray naturalist: his life and works*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- 64. Reynolds, William J. (1963). *A survey of Christian hymnody*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston Inc.
- 65. Sanera, Michael and Jane S. Shaw. (1996). *Facts, not fear: a parent's guide to teaching children about the environment*. Washington, DC: Regenery Publishing Inc.
- 66. Sanera, Michael and Jane S. Shaw. (1997). Environmental exaggeration What's a teacher to do? *Teacher in Focus* July/August: 4-8.
- 67. Savoye, Craig. (2000). Whose science? State reviews of classroom science requirements are prompting further debate about 'creation science' vs. Evolution. *Christian Science Monitor* Tuesday, February 8, 2000 Online. Retrieved 10 February 2000: <a href="http://www.csmonitor.com/">http://www.csmonitor.com/</a>.
- 68. Soll, Will M. (1991). *Let the fields rejoice Biblical meditations on nature*. Nashville, TN: Discipleship Resources.
- 69. Stafford, Tim. (1986). Opening the closed book. *Christianity Today* 30(4): 25-28.
- 70. Stern, Paul C. (1992). Psychological dimensions of global environmental change. *Annual Review of Psychology* 43: 269-302.
- 71. Stern, Paul C. and Thomas Dietz. (1994). The value basis of environmental concern. *Journal of Social Issues* 50(3): 65-84.
- 72. Stevens, Wesley M. (1985). *Bede's scientific achievement*. Jarrow, Durham: St. Paul's Church.
- 73. United Nations Environment Programme. (1999). Global environmental outlook 1. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.unep.org/">http://www.unep.org/</a>.
- 74. Wallace, John M. and John R. Christy. (2000). The truth about global warming. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.biomednet.com/hmsbeagle/72/viewpts/op">http://www.biomednet.com/hmsbeagle/72/viewpts/op</a> ed> .
- 75. Whaley, Harold (compiler). *God is everywhere, Inspiring writings that reveal nearness*. Kansas City, MO: Hallmark.

- 76. White, Lynn. (1967). The historical roots of our ecological crisis. *Science* 155(3767): 1203-1207.
- 77. Winett, Richard A. (1983). Behavioral science and energy conservation: conceptualizations, strategies, outcomes, energy policy applications. *Journal of Economic Psychology* 3(3-4): 203-229.
- 78. Wolfson, Ze'ev. (1993). The Caspian Sea: latest developments. Environmental Policy Review 7(Spring): 14-21.
- 79. Wolven, L.E. (1991). Life-styles and energy consumption. *Energy* 16(6): 959-963.
- 80. World Resources Institute. (1999a). Environmental policies for the new millennium: incentive-based approaches to environmental stewardship. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.wri.org/wri/incentives">http://www.wri.org/wri/incentives</a>.
- 81. World Resources Institute. (1999b). Research center: global trends. Online. Retrieved 26 April 2000: <a href="http://www.wri.org/wri/trends/">http://www.wri.org/wri/trends/</a>>.
- 82. Worldwatch Institute. (2000). Information economy boom obscuring earth's decline. Online. Retrieved 9 February 2000: <a href="http://www.worldwatch.org">http://www.worldwatch.org</a>.
- 83. Worster, Donald. (1993). *The wealth of nature: environmental history and the ecological imagination*. New York: Oxford University Press.

.....

Bill Johnson < <a href="mailto:scilib@asu.edu">scilib@asu.edu</a>>, Science Librarian, Arizona State University East, Library Services, 7001 E. Williams Field Rd. Building 20 Mail Code 0180, Mesa AZ 85212, USA. TEL: 480-727-1160, FAX 480-727-1077.

# Appendix A: The Bible on Environmental Conservation - Old Testament Verses of Scripture Organized by Topic

Every verse of Scripture in the English translation - Authorized King James Version, which relates to the environment is herein organized into categories. Verses which make incidental mention of plants, animals, weather, etc. are not included. Some of the same verses appear in more than one category. However, more often than not, verses appear in the single most relevant category. Frequently, additional verses are listed with the one(s) which have an environmental focus in order to place these verses in context to convey greater clarity to the reader.

One of the better examples of using the language of nature in a context other than that which focuses on the environment is found in the Song of Solomon. Here we find a rich collection of references to nature in describing one's spouse in the context of marital love. While the references to nature here are many and suggest the author had a profound familiarity and appreciation for nature, these verses are not included in this compilation.

Summary of Old Testament Verses Related to the Environment

Section	Number of Verses Listed (1929 Total)	Percentage of OT Verses Listed
1: Creation	200	10%
2: Stewardship	78	4%
3: Provision	205	11%
4: Pleasure	126	6.5%
5: Praise	82	4%
6: Power	390	20%
7: Witness	172	9%
8: Consequences	550	28.6%
9: Perspective	114	6%

## **Section 1: Creation**. Verses related to the creative nature and activity of God.

# **God's Creative Activity**

Genesis 1:1

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:2

And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep.

And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Genesis 1:3

And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Genesis 1:4

And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

Genesis 1:5

And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

Genesis 1:6

And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

Genesis 1:7

And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

Genesis 1:8

And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Genesis 1:9

And God said, Let the waters under heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

Genesis 1:10

And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:11

And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after its kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

Genesis 1:12

And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:13

And the evening and the morning were the third day.

Genesis 1:14

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for days, and years:

Genesis 1:15

And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

Genesis 1:16

And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

Genesis 1:17

And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

Genesis 1:18

And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:19

And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

Genesis 1:20

And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

Genesis 1:21

And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:22

And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

Genesis 1:23

And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

Genesis 1:24

And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

Genesis 1:25

And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:26

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Genesis 1:27

So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Genesis 2:1

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

#### **God Honors Rest**

And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

# **Details of God's Creative Activity**

#### Genesis 2:4

These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

Genesis 2:7

And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Genesis 2:19

And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

# The Serpent

#### Genesis 3:1

Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

# **Abram Acknowledges God as Creator**

#### Genesis 14:19

And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

Genesis 14:22

And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

# **Moses Sings of God the Creator**

#### Exodus 15:17

Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

# **God's Sabbath Principle of Rest Extends to Animals**

#### **Exodus 20:10**

But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Exodus 20:11

For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

#### God as Gardener

Numbers 24:5

How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

Numbers 24:6

As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

Numbers 24:7

He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

#### **Moses is Amazed**

Deuteronomy 4:31

(For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

Deuteronomy 4:32

For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? Deuteronomy 4:33

Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

# **God's Creation Can Forget Its Creator**

Deuteronomy 32:9

For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Deuteronomy 32:15

But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Deuteronomy 32:18

Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

# The Creator's Power in Perspective

I Samuel 2:7

The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

I Samuel 2:8

He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

## **Hezekiah Recognizes God as Creator**

## II Kings 19:15

And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

#### The Lord's Creative Nature is Distinctive

#### I Chronicles 16:26

For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

#### The Creator in the Context of Love

#### II Chronicles 2:11

Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

II Chronicles 2:12

Huram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

## **Creation Worships the Creator**

#### Nehemiah 9:6

Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

# **God's Creative Power Displayed**

Job 9:4

He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

Job 9:5

Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

Job 9:6

Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Job 9:7

Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

.Inh 9.8

Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea. Job 9:9

Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea. Job 9:10

Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

#### **Job Understands His Place in Creation**

Job 10:2

I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me. Job 10:3

Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

Job 10:8

Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

# Job Acknowledges that God's Ways Can Be Hard to Understand

Job 26:5

Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

Job 26:6

Hell is naked before him [God], and destruction hath no covering.

Job 26:7

He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. Job 26:8

He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

Job 26:9

He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

Job 26:10

He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

Job 26:11

The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

Job 26:12

He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

Job 26:13

By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Job 26:14

Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

#### God Answers Job From the Realm of Creation

Job 38:1

Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Job 38:2

Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

Job 38:3

Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

Job 38:4

Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

Job 38:5

Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line

upon it?

Job 38:6

Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof; Job 38:7

When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? Job 38:8

Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

Job 38:9

When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it, Job 38:10

And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

Job 38:11

And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

## **David Sings of God as Creator**

Psalm 24:1

The earth is the LORD's, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. Psalm 24:2

For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

## The Method of Creation by God

Psalm 33:4

For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth.

Psalm 33:5

He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

Psalm 33:6

By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

**Psalm 33:7** 

He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

Psalm 33:8

Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

Psalm 33:9

For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

#### **God's Creation Under God's Control**

Psalm 74:12

For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

Psalm 74:13

Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

Psalm 74:14

Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

Psalm 74:15

Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedest up mighty rivers.

Psalm 74:16

The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

Psalm 74:17

Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

#### **God's Creation Endures**

Psalm 78:69

And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

# **God's Creation Rejoices**

Psalm 89:11

The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fullness thereof, thou hast founded them.

Psalm 89:12

The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

Psalm 90:2

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadest formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

# Joy: Human Response to God's Creation

Psalm 95:1

O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

Psalm 95:2

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

Psalm 95:3

For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

Psalm 95:4

In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

Psalm 95:5

The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

Psalm 95:6

O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

Psalm 95:7

For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice,

**Psalm 95:8** 

Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

Psalm 96:5

For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

## **People as God's Creation**

Psalm 100:3

Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

# The Psalmist Acknowledges God as Creator

Psalm 102:25

Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

## God's Creation is a Blessing

Psalm 115:15

Ye are blessed of the LORD which made heaven and earth.

#### God's Faithfulness in His Creation

Psalm 119:90

Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

#### Our Helper/Creator

Psalm 124:8

Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

## The Blessing of Creation

Psalm 134:3

The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

#### The Creator's Wisdom

Psalm 136:5

To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm 136:6

To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm 136:7

To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Psalm 136:8

The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Psalm 136:9

The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

# **Creation's Hope - Its Creator**

Psalm 146:5

Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

Psalm 146:6

Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

## **God's Knowledge Revealed in Creation**

Proverbs 3:19

The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

Proverbs 3:20

By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

#### **Wisdom Preceeds Creation**

Proverbs 8:1

Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

Proverbs 8:22

The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

Proverbs 8:23

I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

Proverbs 8:24

When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

Proverbs 8:25

Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

Proverbs 8:26

While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

Proverbs 8:27

When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

Proverbs 8:28

When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

Proverbs 8:29

When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

Proverbs 8:30

Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing

always before him;

Proverbs 8:31

Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.

#### **God's Creation is for Himself**

Proverbs 16:4

The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

# **Creator and Judge**

Proverbs 26:10

The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

## **A Trustworthy Creator**

Proverbs 30:1

The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

Proverbs 30:2

Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

Proverbs 30:3

I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

Proverbs 30:4

Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Proverbs 30:5

Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

#### **Beautiful Creation**

Ecclesiastes 3:11

He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

# **Mystery Creation**

Ecclesiastes 11:5

As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

# **Creation Cycle**

Ecclesiastes 12:7

Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who

#### **God's Creation Misses the Point**

#### Isaiah 27:11

When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favor.

#### One Creator

Isaiah 37:16

O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

#### **Nature's Evidence**

Isaiah 40:12

Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

Isaiah 40:21

Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

Isaiah 40:22

It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

Isaiah 40:24

Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

Isaiah 40:25

To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

Isaiah 40:26

Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

Isaiah 40:28

Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

#### The Breath of Life

#### Isaiah 42:5

Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the

people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

# **Created for God's Glory**

Isaiah 43:6

I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

Isaiah 43:7

Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

Isaiah 43:15

I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.

#### **Don't Strive with Your Creator**

Isaiah 45:7

I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

Isaiah 45:8

Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

Isaiah 45:9

Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

Isaiah 45:12

I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

Isaiah 45:18

For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.

# **Creation's Response to God's Call**

Isaiah 48:12

Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

Isaiah 48:13

Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

#### **Creator Protector**

Isaiah 51:12

I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

### Isaiah 51:13

And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor? Isaiah 51:15

But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.

Isaiah 51:16

And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

### **Creator Husband**

### Isaiah 54:5

For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

# **Creation's Joy**

Isaiah 65:17

For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

Isaiah 65:18

But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

### God's Creation Too Small to Hold God

Isaiah 66:1

Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? Isaiah 66:2

For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

### **A New Creation**

#### Isaiah 66:22

For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

# **The Creator's Power**

#### Jeremiah 10:2

Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

Jeremiah 10:3

For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.

Jeremiah 10:10

But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Jeremiah 10:11

Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

Jeremiah 10:12

He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Jeremiah 10:13

When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightning with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

#### Wait on God

Jeremiah 14:22

Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

# The Creator's Prerogative

Jeremiah 27:5

I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

Jeremiah 27:6

And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

# **Nothing Too Difficult for God**

Jeremiah 31:35

Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name:

Jeremiah 32:17

Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:

Jeremiah 32:27

Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? Jeremiah 33:2

Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the

### LORD is his name:

### **God's Voice**

Jeremiah 51:15

He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

Jeremiah 51:16

When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightning with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

### **Seek the Creator**

### Amos 4:13

For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, The God of hosts, is his name.

Amos 5:6

Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

Amos 5:7

Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth, Amos 5:8

Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name:

### Fear the Lord

### Jonah 1:9

And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

# **Creation Measured**

### Habakkuk 3:6

He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

#### **Earth's Foundation**

# Zechariah 12:1

The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

**Section 2: Stewardship**. Verses related to the relationship between people and the environment, including the fact that God owns the earth and people are merely charged with caring for it. Caring for the environment involves management for sustainable yields and balancing work with rest. This section also addresses caring for the needs of one another based upon the principles of God's economy.

### **Human Dominion**

### Genesis 1:26

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Genesis 1:28

And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

### **Plants for Food**

### Genesis 2:5

And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

### Made of Dust

#### Genesis 2:7

And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Genesis 2:15

And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

Genesis 2:19

And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

# Realization of the Need for Human Companionship

### Genesis 2:20

And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

# The Occupation of Gardening is Born

### Genesis 3:23

Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

### **Human Dominion Extended**

### Genesis 9:1

And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

Genesis 9:2

And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Genesis 9:7

And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

# **Earth's Ownership: God's Not Man's**

#### Exodus 9:29

And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.

Exodus 19:5

Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

### **God Proclaims Rest for Man and Beast**

Exodus 20:10

But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Exodus 20:11

For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day; wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

# **First Things First**

### **Exodus 22:29**

Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Exodus 22:30

Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

# God's Economy Helps the Needy: Human and Animal

Exodus 23:10

And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

Exodus 23:11

But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive yard.

### The Refreshment of Rest

### Exodus 23:12

Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

### **Provision for the Poor**

### Leviticus 19:9

And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

Leviticus 19:10

And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

### **Priorities**

### Leviticus 19:23

And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

Leviticus 19:24

But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withal. Leviticus 19:25

And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

# **Provision for the Stranger**

### Leviticus 23:22

And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

### Sustainable Yields

Leviticus 25:2

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

Leviticus 25:3

Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

Leviticus 25:4

But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

Leviticus 25:5

That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

Leviticus 25:6

And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee. Leviticus 25:7

And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

### Jubilee

Leviticus 25:11

A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

Leviticus 25:12

For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

### The Land Belongs to God

Leviticus 25:23

The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

Leviticus 25:24

And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

Leviticus 27:30

And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD.

### **Provision Tied to Obedience**

## Deuteronomy 4:40

Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

**Everyone and Everything on Equal Footing: Sabbath Rest** 

# Deuteronomy 5:14

But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

# **Declaration of God's Extensive Ownership**

# Deuteronomy 10:14

Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the LORD's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

# **Habitat Management**

# Deuteronomy 20:19

When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege:

Deuteronomy 20:20

Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

#### **Feathered Friends**

### Deuteronomy 22:6

If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

Deuteronomy 22:7

But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

# **Affirmation of God's Ownership**

### I Chronicles 29:11

Thine, O LORD is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

I Chronicles 29:14

But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

I Chronicles 29:16

O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

#### **Desolate Rest**

### II Chronicles 36:21

To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

### God of Heaven & Earth

### Ezra 5:11

And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

# The Sin of Abusing the Land

Job 31:38

If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

Job 31:39

If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

Job 31:40

Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

#### God's To Give

### Psalm 2:7

I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Psalm 2:8

Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

# Man's Place in Gods Creation: Stewardship

### Psalm 8:1

O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

Psalm 8:2

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

Psalm 8:3

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained:

Psalm 8:4

What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? Psalm 8:5

For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory

and honor.

Psalm 8:6

Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

Psalm 8:7

All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

Psalm 8:8

The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

Psalm 8:9

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

### **God Knows His Creation Well**

Psalm 50:1

The mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

Psalm 50:4

He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

Psalm 50:10

For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

Psalm 50:11

I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

Psalm 50:12

If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fullness thereof.

Psalm 50:13

Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

Psalm 50:14

Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

Psalm 50:15

And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

### One of God's Gifts to Man

Psalm 115:16

The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

# **Everyone Depends on the Land**

Ecclesiastes 5:9

Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

### Sanitation

Ezekiel 39:12

And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

Ezekiel 39:13

Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 39:14

And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

Man: The Head of God's Creation

### Daniel 2:38

And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

### The Lord of the Whole Earth

### Zechariah 4:14

Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.

**Section 3: Purpose - Provision**. Verses related to the relationship between the environment and people. Here we find human provision via nature. Included here is the idea of contentment - trusting God to meet your needs. Additionally, we find that in God's mercy, He provides for the wicked and the righteous alike.

#### The Provision of Time

### Genesis 1:14

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

### The Provision of Food

### Genesis 1:29

And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

Genesis 2:8

And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

Genesis 2:9

And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the

sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

Genesis 2:16

And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

Genesis 3:1

Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Genesis 3:2

And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: Genesis 3:6

And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Genesis 3:7

And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Genesis 3:8

And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

# Safe Passage

### Genesis 8:1

And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged; Genesis 8:2

The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained;

Genesis 8:3

And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

#### The Provision of Meat for Food

### Genesis 9:3

Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

### God as Provider

# Genesis 27:28

Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

### God as Rewarder

#### Genesis 31:9

Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

# **God's Blessings Poured Out**

### Genesis 39:5

And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

# **God Supplies Joseph's Needs**

### Genesis 45:6

For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

Genesis 45:7

And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

# **God Supplied Jacob's Needs**

### Genesis 48:15

And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

# **God Saves Many**

### Genesis 50:20

But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

## **God Provides Healing**

### Exodus 15:25

And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

Exodus 15:26

And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

### **Heavenly Bread**

#### Exodus 16:4

Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the

people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

Exodus 16:8

And Moses said, This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

Exodus 16:12

I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

Exodus 16:13

And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Exodus 16:14

And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

**Exodus 16:15** 

And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

**Exodus 16:35** 

And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

# Water for a Thirsty People

### Exodus 17:6

Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

### **Provision of Protection**

### Exodus 19:4

Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

### **Content with What You have**

#### Exodus 20:17

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbor's.

# **Provision Through Obedience**

Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

Leviticus 25:19

And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

### Manna and Quail

Numbers 11:5

We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

Numbers 11:6

But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this manna, before our eyes.

Numbers 11:7

And the manna was as coriander seed, and the color thereof as the color of bdellium.

Numbers 11:8

And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

Numbers 11:9

And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

Numbers 11:18

And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. Numbers 11:21

And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

Numbers 11:22

Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

Numbers 11:23

And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

Numbers 11:31

And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

### Water from a Rock

Numbers 20:2

And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

Numbers 20:7

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Numbers 20:8

Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

Numbers 20:9

And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

Numbers 20:10

And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

Numbers 20:11

And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

# Spring Up O Well

Numbers 21:16

And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

Numbers 21:17

Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

Numbers 21:18

The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

### **God's Watchfulness**

Deuteronomy 7:22

And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

### Meat for All

Deuteronomy 12:15

Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

# The Apple of God's Eye

Deuteronomy 32:9

For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Deuteronomy 32:10

He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

Deuteronomy 32:11

As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

Deuteronomy 32:12

So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

Deuteronomy 32:13

He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock; Deuteronomy 32:14

Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

# **God's Blessings - Many Precious Things of the Earth**

Deuteronomy 33:13

And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

Deuteronomy 33:14

And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon.

Deuteronomy 33:15

And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

Deuteronomy 33:16

And for the precious things of the earth and fullness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

Deuteronomy 33:17

His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

Deuteronomy 33:18

And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents. Deuteronomy 33:19

They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

Deuteronomy 33:26

There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

Deuteronomy 33:27

The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Deuteronomy 33:28

Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

# **Satisfaction for the Thirsty**

**Judges 15:18** 

And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

Judges 15:19

But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Enhakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

# Bread for the Hungry, Fellowship for the Lonely

### **Ruth 1:6**

Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

### **Bread from Heaven**

### Nehemiah 9:15

And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promised them that they should go in to possess the land which thou had sworn to give them.

# **Job Affirms God's Provision**

Job 5:8

I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

Job 5:9

Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvelous things without number:

Job 5:10

Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

### **God Cares for the Wild Beasts**

Job 24:1

Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

Job 24:5

Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.

Job 24:8

They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

### Who Can Know All of God's Doings?

Job 36:26

Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be

searched out.

Job 36:27

For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapor thereof:

Job 36:28

Which the clouds do drop and distill upon man abundantly.

Job 36:29

Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle? Job 36:30

Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

Job 36:31

For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

Job 36:32

With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

Job 36:33

The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapor.

### **Green Pastures**

Psalm 23:1

The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. Psalm 23:2

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

Psalm 23:3

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Psalm 23:4

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Psalm 23:5

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Psalm 23:6

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

### The Fountain of Life

Psalm 36:5

Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds. Psalm 36:6

Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

Psalm 36:7

How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

Psalm 36:8

They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

Psalm 36:9

For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

### **Provision from Praise**

Psalm 67:5

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

Psalm 67:6

Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

Psalm 67:7

God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

### **Inheritance Confirmed**

Psalm 68:9

Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

### **Marvelous Miracles**

Psalm 78:12

Marvelous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

Psalm 78:13

He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

Psalm 78:15

He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

Psalm 78:16

He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

Psalm 78:20

Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

Psalm 105:40

The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

Psalm 105:41

He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

### **Praise the Lord for His Goodness**

Psalm 107:23

They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

Psalm 107:24

These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

Psalm 107:25

For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

Psalm 107:26

They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

Psalm 107:27

They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end.

Psalm 107:28

Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

Psalm 107:29

He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

Psalm 107:30

Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

Psalm 107:31

Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psalm 107:32

Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

Psalm 107:33

He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water springs into dry ground;

Psalm 107:34

A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Psalm 107:35

He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water springs.

Psalm 107:36

And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

Psalm 107:37

And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

Psalm 107:38

He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

### Shade

Psalm 121:5

The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

Psalm 121:6

The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

### Deliverance

Psalm 144:11

Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

Psalm 144:12

That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:

Psalm 144:13

That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

### Psalm 144:14

That our oxen may be strong to labor; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

# Strength

### Isaiah 25:4

For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

# **God's Presence Brings Provision**

### Isaiah 43:1

But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

Isaiah 43:2

When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Isaiah 43:3

For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Savior: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

# **Spring Up Like Willows by the Water**

### Isaiah 44:1

Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

Isaiah 44:2

Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

Isaiah 44:3

For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

Isaiah 44:4

And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

# **God Will Carry You**

### Isaiah 46:3

Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

Isaiah 46:4

And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

# **Guidance by Springs of Water**

Isaiah 48:21

And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out. Isaiah 49:10

They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. Isaiah 49:11

And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted. Isaiah 49:19

For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

### **Provision of Comfort**

### Isaiah 51:3

For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

### Free

### Isaiah 55:1

Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

### A Picture of Growth

#### Isaiah 61:11

For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

### **Promise of Future Provision**

### Isaiah 65:8

Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

Isaiah 65:9

And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

Isaiah 65:10

And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

#### **Plentiful Provision**

### Jeremiah 2:6

Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

Jeremiah 2:7

And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

### The Fear of the Lord

### Jeremiah 5:22

Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

Jeremiah 5:23

But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. Jeremiah 5:24

Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

### Grace

### Jeremiah 31:2

Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

Jeremiah 31:5

Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

Jeremiah 31:9

They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

Jeremiah 31:12

Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

Jeremiah 31:27

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

Jeremiah 31:28

And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to

break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

### **Fuel for the Fire**

### Ezekiel 15:6

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

# **Prosperity**

### Ezekiel 16:13

Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

# **Knowing God Through His Provision**

### Ezekiel 28:26

And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

### **God's Enemies Foul Land and Water**

### Ezekiel 34:14

I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

Ezekiel 34:17

And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats.

Ezekiel 34:18

Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

Ezekiel 34:19

And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

Ezekiel 34:20

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

Ezekiel 34:25

And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. Ezekiel 34:26

And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

Ezekiel 34:27

And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

Ezekiel 34:28

And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

# **God Condemns Spoiling the Land**

Ezekiel 36:1

Also, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD:

Ezekiel 36:2

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

Ezekiel 36:3

Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

Ezekiel 36:4

Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

Ezekiel 36:5

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

Ezekiel 36:6

Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen:

Ezekiel 36:7

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

Ezekiel 36:8

But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

Ezekiel 36:9

For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

### Return to the Lord

### Hosea 6:1

Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Hosea 6:2

After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

Hosea 6:3

Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

# **Environmental Scene of a Spiritual Picture**

#### Hosea 10:12

Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

# **Return of the Captives**

### Amos 9:13

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

Amos 9:14

And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

### Provision of the Law

### Micah 4:1

But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

Micah 4:2

And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Micah 4:3

And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Micah 4:4

But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

# **Walking Upon High Places**

Habakkuk 3:17

Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

Habakkuk 3:18

Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Habakkuk 3:19

The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

# **Blessings From God**

# Haggai 2:19

Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

### The Possession of God's Provision

### Zechariah 8:12

For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

### **Provision for Prisoners**

#### Zechariah 9:11

As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

#### How Great is His Goodness

### Zechariah 9:17

For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

### Ask the Lord for Rain

### Zechariah 10:1

Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

#### Provision of Protection from the Devourer

### Malachi 3:11

And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your

ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

**Section 4: Purpose - Pleasure**. Verses related to the relationship between God and the environment as well as how the various elements of the environment relate to each other. God demonstrates His care and concern for the natural environment and we find that God takes pleasure in what He has created in its natural state, not modified with "human improvements." Christ's example of personal refreshment through time spent in the wilderness is illustrated here.

# God's Ecology

### Genesis 1:30

And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

### Life Sustained

### Genesis 6:19

And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

Genesis 6:20

Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

Genesis 7:3

Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

Genesis 7:8

Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

Genesis 7:9

There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

Genesis 8:1

And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged;

Genesis 8:2

The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained;

Genesis 8:3

And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

Genesis 8:17

Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of

cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

Genesis 8:19

Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

### **Covenant With All Life**

Genesis 9:9

And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; Genesis 9:10

And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. Genesis 9:11

And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

Genesis 9:12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

Genesis 9:13

I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

Genesis 9:14

And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

Genesis 9:15

And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. Genesis 9:16

And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

Genesis 9:17

And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

#### **God Blesses the Fields**

Genesis 27:27

And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

Genesis 27:28

Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

### **Pure Stone**

An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Exodus 20:25

And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

### **Provision for the Beasts of the Field**

Exodus 23:10

And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

**Exodus 23:11** 

But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive yard.

Exodus 23:12

Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

### Without Blemish

Numbers 29:13

And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

### A Land Which God Cares For

Deuteronomy 11:10

For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowed thy seed, and watered it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

Deuteronomy 11:11

But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

Deuteronomy 11:12

A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

### **Pure Worship**

Deuteronomy 17:1

Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

# **Care for Your Animals**

Deuteronomy 25:4

Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

**Can't Improve on God's Handiwork** 

Deuteronomy 27:5

And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

Deuteronomy 27:6

Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

## **Merciful Unto His Land**

Deuteronomy 32:43

Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

### **Solomon the Naturalist**

I Kings 4:29

And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

I Kings 4:30

And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

I Kings 4:31

For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

I Kings 4:32

And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

I Kings 4:33

And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

# For His Land or For Mercy

Job 37:2

Hear attentively the noise of his [God's] voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

Job 37:3

He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth. Job 37:5

God thundereth marvelously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

Job 37:6

For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

Job 37:7

He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

Job 37:8

Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

Job 37:9

Out of the south cometh the whirlwind; and cold out of the north.

Job 37:10

By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

Job 37:11

Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud:

Job 37:12

And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

Job 37:13

He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

Job 37:14

Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

Job 37:15

Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine? Job 37:16

Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

Job 37:17

How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind? Job 37:18

Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass?

# **He Satisfies the Desolate**

Job 38:25

Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

Job 38:26

To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

Job 38:27

To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

Job 38:28

Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

Job 38:29

Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it? Job 38:30

The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

### The River of God Enriches the Earth

Psalm 65:1

Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

Psalm 65:2

O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

Psalm 65:5

By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

Psalm 65:6

Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power:

Psalm 65:7

Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

Psalm 65:8

They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

Psalm 65:9

Thou visitest the earth, and watered it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

Psalm 65:10

Thou watered the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

Psalm 65:11

Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

Psalm 65:12

They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

Psalm 65:13

The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

### The Earth is Full of God's Riches

Psalm 104:1

Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honor and majesty.

Psalm 104:2

Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

Psalm 104:3

Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

Psalm 104:4

Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

Psalm 104:5

Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

Psalm 104:6

Thou covered it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

Psalm 104:7

At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

Psalm 104:8

They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

Psalm 104:9

Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

Psalm 104:10

He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

Psalm 104:11

They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

Psalm 104:12

By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

Psalm 104:13

He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

Psalm 104:14

He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

Psalm 104:15

And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

Psalm 104:16

The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;

Psalm 104:17

Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are her house.

Psalm 104:18

The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies.

Psalm 104:19

He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

Psalm 104:20

Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

Psalm 104:21

The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

Psalm 104:22

The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

Psalm 104:23

Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labor until the evening.

Psalm 104:24

O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

Psalm 104:25

So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

Psalm 104:26

There go the ships: there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

Psalm 104:27

These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

Psalm 104:28

That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

Psalm 104:29

Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Psalm 104:30

Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

Psalm 104:31

The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

Psalm 104:32

He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

Psalm 104:33

I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

# **God Satisfies All Living Things**

Psalm 136:25

Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm 145:16

Thou openest thine hand, and satisfied the desire of every living thing.

# He Calls the Stars By Name

Psalm 147:1

Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.

Psalm 147:4

He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

Psalm 147:7

Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

Psalm 147:8

Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

Psalm 147:9

He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

## No Delight in Burnt Offerings

#### Isaiah 1:11

To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

# **Beauty Supplied By Trees**

Isaiah 60:13

The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

### **Rest for the Land**

#### Jeremiah 50:34

Their Redeemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

# **River of Healing**

#### Ezekiel 47:8

Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

Ezekiel 47:9

And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

Ezekiel 47:12

And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

## A Covenant With the Beasts of the Field

### Hosea 2:18

And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

Hosea 2:19

And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

Hosea 2:20

I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the LORD.

Hosea 2:21

And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

Hosea 2:22

And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel. Hosea 2:23

And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

**Section 5: Purpose - Praise & Worship**. Verses related to the relationship between the environment and God where elements of creation express praise. Nature worships God rather than being worshipped as a god. God is clearly portrayed as preeminent in

creation and He alone is to be worshipped. Included here are two of the Ten Commandments.

# A Sanctuary Established by God

### Exodus 15:17

Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

### **Praise Not Nature**

### Exodus 20:4

Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

#### Sacredness of the Sabbath

### Exodus 20:10

But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Exodus 20:11

For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

### Take Heed

# Deuteronomy 4:15

Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

Deuteronomy 4:16

Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

Deuteronomy 4:17

The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

Deuteronomy 4:18

The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

Deuteronomy 4:19

And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

### **Heaven and Earth Called as Witnesses**

### Deuteronomy 4:25

When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness

of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger: Deuteronomy 4:26

I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

Deuteronomy 4:27

And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

### A Jealous God

# Deuteronomy 5:8

Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: Deuteronomy 5:9

Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

Deuteronomy 5:10

And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

# **Punishment Associated with Wrong Worship**

## Deuteronomy 17:2

If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

Deuteronomy 17:3

And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

Deuteronomy 17:4

And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

Deuteronomy 17:5

Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

# **Earth Sings Unto God**

I Chronicles 16:23

Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

I Chronicles 16:24

Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvelous works among all nations.

I Chronicles 16:30

Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

I Chronicles 16:31

Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

I Chronicles 16:32

Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

I Chronicles 16:33

Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

# The Host of Heaven Worships God

Nehemiah 9:6

Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

# **Creation Worships Its Creator**

Psalm 66:4

All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

Psalm 66:5

Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

Psalm 66:6

He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

# The Hills Leap for Joy

Psalm 68:15

The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

Psalm 68:16

Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

# **Everything that Moves in the Sea Praises God**

Psalm 69:33

For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

Psalm 69:34

Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

Psalm 69:35

For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

#### **Sacred Bird Houses**

Psalm 84:2

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

Psalm 84:3

Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

## The Heavens Praise the Wonders of God

#### Psalm 89:5

And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

# Sing a New Song, All the Earth

Psalm 96:1

O sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

Psalm 96:9

O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

Psalm 96:10

Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

Psalm 96:11

Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof.

Psalm 96:12

Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice Psalm 96:13

Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

## Let the Earth Rejoice

Psalm 97:1

The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

## Make a Joyful Noise Unto the Lord, All the Earth

Psalm 98:3

He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Psalm 98:4

Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

Psalm 98:5

Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

Psalm 98:6

With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

**Psalm 98:7** 

Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

**Psalm 98:8** 

Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together

Psalm 98:9

Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

### **God's Works Offer Him Praise**

Psalm 145:10

All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

### **Sun and Moon Praise God**

Psalm 148:1

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

Psalm 148:2

Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Psalm 148:3

Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

Psalm 148:4

Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

Psalm 148:5

Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

Psalm 148:6

He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

Psalm 148:7

Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps:

Psalm 148:8

Fire, and hail; snow, and vapors; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

Psalm 148:9

Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

Psalm 148:10

Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl:

Psalm 148:11

Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

Psalm 148:12

Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

Psalm 148:13

Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

# **Let Everything That Has Breath Praise God**

Psalm 150:6

Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

## The Wilderness Lifts Up Its Voice

Isaiah 42:10

Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. Isaiah 42:11

Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

#### Isaiah 42:12

Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

### The Beasts of the Field Honor God

Isaiah 43:16

Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters; Isaiah 43:19

Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

Isaiah 43:20

The beast of the field shall honor me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen. Isaiah 43:21

This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

## Sing O Forest

#### Isaiah 44:23

Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

Isaiah 44:24

Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

#### **Camels Praise God**

#### Isaiah 60:6

The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

## All Flesh Shall Worship Before God

#### Isaiah 66:23

And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

# They Shall be as Dung

### Jeremiah 8:2

And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

## The Deep Uttered Its Voice

#### Habakkuk 3:3

God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered

the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

Habakkuk 3:10

The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

Habakkuk 3:11

The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

#### Silence is Golden

Zechariah 2:13

Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

**Section 6: Authority - Power/Control**. Verses related to the authority, control, and power of God over His creation. Creation actually "melts" under the awesome power of God and several events recorded as miracles are located in this section. Creation reveals that the wisdom of God is far beyond that of the elements of creation, including human beings.

# Life From a Living God

### Genesis 2:5

And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

Genesis 2:9

And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

Genesis 2:17

But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

## Death Lies at the Boundary of Life

### Genesis 3:1

Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Genesis 3:3

But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

### **Divine Confrontation**

#### Genesis 3:11

And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

### **Divine Judgement**

#### Genesis 7:4

For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth. Genesis 7:9

There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

Genesis 7:10

And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

Genesis 7:11

In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

Genesis 7:12

And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

Genesis 7:14

They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

Genesis 7:15

And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

Genesis 7:16

And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

Genesis 8:9

But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

## **An Unusual Rain**

Genesis 19:24

Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorra brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

Genesis 19:25

And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

#### God Provides a Lamb

Genesis 22:8

And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

Genesis 22:13

And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

### The Lord Takes and the Lord Gives

### Genesis 31:9

Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

# Fields Produce Because of Joseph

### Genesis 39:5

And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

# Established by God and Soon to Unfold

### Genesis 41:28

This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

Genesis 41:29

Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

Genesis 41:30

And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

Genesis 41:31

And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

Genesis 41:32

And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

# **God Sent Joseph to Preserve Life**

#### Genesis 45:6

For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be eating nor harvest.

Genesis 45:7

And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

# **Burning Bush**

#### Exodus 3:2

And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

### **Two Miracles to Perform**

#### Exodus 4:2

And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

Exodus 4:3

And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a

serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

Exodus 4:9

And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land. Exodus 7:9

When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

## **Plague of Frogs**

Exodus 8:1

And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Exodus 8:2

And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:

# Plague of Lice

Exodus 8:16

And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

# Plague of Flies

Exodus 8:21

Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

#### **Cattle Die**

Exodus 9:3

Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

Exodus 9:6

And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

# Plague of Boils

Exodus 9:8

And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

Exodus 9:9

And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

## Plague of Hail

Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

Exodus 9:22

And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

Exodus 9:23

And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

Exodus 9:24

So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

Exodus 9:25

And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. Exodus 9:26

Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

# **Plague of Locusts**

Exodus 10:4

Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

Exodus 10:5

And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

Exodus 10:6

And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

Exodus 10:7

And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

**Exodus 10:12** 

And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

Exodus 10:13

And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

Exodus 10:15

For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they

did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

Exodus 10:19

And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

# **Plague of Darkness**

**Exodus 10:21** 

And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

Exodus 10:22

And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

### **Firstborn Die**

#### Exodus 11:5

And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

### **Red Sea Parted**

#### Exodus 14:21

And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Exodus 14:22

And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Exodus 15:8

And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

Exodus 15:10

Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Exodus 15:11

Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Exodus 15:12

Thou stretchest out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

## **Proven with Pure Water**

### Exodus 15:25

And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

## Exodus 15:26

And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

## **Your Eyes Have Seen**

## Deuteronomy 11:2

And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

Deuteronomy 11:3

And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

Deuteronomy 11:4

And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

Deuteronomy 11:5

And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

Deuteronomy 11:6

And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel: Deuteronomy 11:7

But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

# **Commandment to Destroy**

## Deuteronomy 12:2

Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

#### The Jordan Cut Off

#### Joshua 3:13

And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

Joshua 3:17

And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

## The Sun Stands Still

And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Bethhoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Joshua 10:12

Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

Joshua 10:13

And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

Joshua 10:14

And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

#### The Mountains Melted

Judges 5:3

Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

Judges 5:4

LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marched out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

Judges 5:5

The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

#### The Lord's Thunder

I Samuel 7:10

And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

# Wings of the Wind

II Samuel 22:7

In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

II Samuel 22:8

Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

II Samuel 22:9

There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

II Samuel 22:10

He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet.

II Samuel 22:11

And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

II Samuel 22:12

And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

II Samuel 22:13

Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

II Samuel 22:14

The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

II Samuel 22:15

And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

II Samuel 22:16

And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

# Fed by Ravens

# I Kings 17:1

And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

I Kings 17:2

And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

I Kings 17:3

Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

I Kings 17:4

And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

I Kings 17:5

So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

I Kings 17:6

And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

I Kings 17:7

And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

## **Rain After More Than Three Years**

### I Kings 18:1

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

I Kings 18:41

And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

I Kings 18:42

So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he

cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

I Kings 18:43

And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

I Kings 18:44

And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down that the rain stop thee not.

I Kings 18:45

And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

I Kings 18:46

And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

# **Fire From Heaven Consumes Fifty**

## II Kings 1:10

And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

II Kings 1:12

And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

#### **Waters Divided**

# II Kings 2:8

And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

II Kings 2:14

And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

# Waters Healed by God with Salt

## II Kings 2:19

And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

II Kings 2:20

And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. Il Kings 2:21

And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

II Kings 2:22

So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he

spake.

II Kings 2:23

And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

II Kings 2:24

And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

## The Floating Ax Head

II Kings 6:4

So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

II Kings 6:5

But as one was felling a beam, the ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

II Kings 6:6

And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

II Kings 6:7

Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

### The Lord Calls for a Famine

II Kings 8:1

Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

## **The Backwards Shadow**

II Kings 20:10

And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

II Kings 20:11

And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

# Remembering the Sea Parting

Nehemiah 9:11

And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

# The Lord Gave and the Lord Took Away

Job 1:19

And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped

alone to tell thee.

Job 1:20

Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

Job 1:21

And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. Job 1:22

In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

## God Uses His Creation to Correct His Children

Job 5:17

Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

Job 5:18

For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole. Job 5:19

He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee. Job 5:20

In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword. Job 5:21

Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

Job 5:22

At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

Job 5:23

For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

### Who Can Hinder God?

Job 11:7

Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? Job 11:8

It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know? Job 11:9

The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

Job 11:10

If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

Job 11:11

For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it? Job 11:12

For vain men would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

Job 12:15

Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

# **How High Are the Stars?**

Job 22:12

Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

Job 22:13

And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud? Job 22:14

Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

# Who Gave God Charge Over the Earth?

Job 34:10

Therefore hearken unto me ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

Job 34:11

For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

Job 34:12

Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

Job 34:13

Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

He Commands the Morning

Job 38:12

Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place;

Job 38:13

That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? Job 38:16

Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

Job 38:17

Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

Job 38:18

Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

Job 38:19

Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof, Job 38:22

Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail.

Job 38:23

Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? Job 38:24

By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

Job 38:31

Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? Job 38:32

Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

Job 38:33

Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

Job 38:34

Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee? Job 38:35

Canst thou send lightning, that they may go and say unto thee, Here we are? Job 38:36

Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart? Job 38:37

Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven, Job 38:38

When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

## **Questioned About Animals**

Job 38:39

Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

Job 38:40

When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

Job 38:41

Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Job 39:1

Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

Job 39:2

Canst thou number the months that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

Job 39:3

They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows. Job 39:4

Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

Job 39:5

Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass? Job 39:6

Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings. Job 39:7

He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver. Job 39:8

The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

Job 39:9

Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

Job 39:10

Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

Job 39:11

Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labor to him? Job 39:12

Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn? Job 39:13

Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

Job 39:14

Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

Job 39:15

And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

Job 39:16

She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not her's: her labor is in vain without fear;

Job 39:17

Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

Job 39:18

What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

# Where Did the Horse Derive Strength From?

Job 39:19

Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? Job 39:20

Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible. Job 39:21

He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

Job 39:22

He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword. Job 39:23

The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

Job 39:24

He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

Job 39:25

He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

### **Birds of Prey**

Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

Job 39:27

Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

Job 39:28

She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

Job 39:29

From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

Job 39:30

Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

## Can You Domesticate the Leviathan?

Job 41:1

Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou let down?

Job 41:2

Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

Job 41:3

Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

Job 41:4

Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

Job 41:5

Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

Job 41:6

Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

Job 41:7

Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

Job 41:8

Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

Job 41:9

Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

Job 41:10

None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

Job 41:11

Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

Job 41:12

I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

Job 41:13

Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

Job 41:14

Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

Job 41:15

His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

Job 41:16

One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

Job 41:17

They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

Job 41:18

By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

Job 41:19

Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

Job 41:20

Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

Job 41:21

His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

Job 41:22

In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

Job 41:23

The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

Job 41:24

His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

Job 41:25

When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

Job 41:26

The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

Job 41:27

He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

Job 41:28

The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

Job 41:29

Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

Job 41:30

Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

Job 41:31

He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

Job 41:32

He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

Job 41:33

Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

Job 41:34

He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

## **Pavilioned in Splendor**

Psalm 18:6

In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

Psalm 18:7

Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

**Psalm 18:8** 

There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

Psalm 18:9

He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

Psalm 18:10

And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Psalm 18:11

He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

Psalm 18:12

At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

Psalm 18:13

The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

Psalm 18:14

Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightning, and discomfited them.

Psalm 18:15

Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

Psalm 18:16

He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

# **God's Glory Thunders**

Psalm 29:1

Give unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

Psalm 29:2

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Psalm 29:3

The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters.

Psalm 29:4

The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

Psalm 29:5

The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

Psalm 29:6

He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

Psalm 29:7

The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

Psalm 29:8

The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

Psalm 29:9

The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

Psalm 29:10

The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

### **Power to Melt the Earth**

Psalm 46:6

The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

Psalm 48:7

Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

# **Authority to Still the Earth**

Psalm 76:8

Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still, Psalm 76:9

When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

# **Seen by the Waters**

Psalm 77:16

The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

Psalm 77:17

The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad. Psalm 77:18

The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightning lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

Psalm 77:19

Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

## **Plagues Recalled**

Psalm 78:42

They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy. Psalm 78:43

How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

Psalm 78:44

And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

Psalm 78:45

He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

Psalm 78:46

He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labor unto the locust.

Psalm 78:47

He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with frost.

Psalm 78:48

He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

### God Rules the Sea

Psalm 89:9

Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

# Mightier than the Noise of Many Waters

Psalm 93:1

The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved. Psalm 93:2

Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

Psalm 93:3

The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

Psalm 93:4

The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

# **Judgement Upon the Idols of Nature**

Psalm 105:16

Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

Psalm 105:28

He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

Psalm 105:29

He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

Psalm 105:30

Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

Psalm 105:31

He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

Psalm 105:32

He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

Psalm 105:33

He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

Psalm 105:34

He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

Psalm 105:35

And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

Psalm 105:39

He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

### **Power to Deliver**

Psalm 106:9

He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

Psalm 106:10

And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the

hand of the enemy.

Psalm 106:11

And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

## **Mountains Skipping Like Rams**

Psalm 114:1

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

Psalm 114:2

Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

Psalm 114:3

The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

Psalm 114:4

The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

Psalm 114:5

What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

Psalm 114:6

Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

Psalm 114:7

Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

Psalm 114:8

Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

### **God Does Whatever He Pleases**

Psalm 135:5

For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

Psalm 135:6

Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

Psalm 135:7

He causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightning for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

# A Song of Deliverance

Psalm 136:13

To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Psalm 136:14

And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Psalm 136:15

But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm 136:16

To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

# Call For Help

Psalm 144:5

Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Psalm 144:6

Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

Psalm 144:7

Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

#### The Weather Under God's Control

Psalm 147:16

He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

Psalm 147:17

He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

Psalm 147:18

He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

#### God's In Control

Proverbs 21:1

The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

## **God's Mighty Hand**

Isaiah 11:15

And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.

Isaiah 11:16

And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

## A Sign From God

Isaiah 38:7

And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

Isaiah 38:8

Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

# Help for the Handicapped

Isaiah 42:15

I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

Isaiah 42:16

And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

# When God Speaks, Nature Obeys

Isaiah 44:27

That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

# **Heavenly Clothing**

Isaiah 50:2

Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

Isaiah 50:3

I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

# **Nothing is Too Difficult for God**

Isaiah 51:6

Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

Isaiah 51:9

Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon? Isaiah 51:10

Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

# **Kindness Endures Beyond the Mountains**

Isaiah 54:9

For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

Isaiah 54:10

For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

## **Mountains Flow at God's Presence**

Isaiah 64:1

Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

Isaiah 64:2

As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence! Isaiah 64:3

When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

# A Covenant of Day and Night

Jeremiah 33:20

Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

Jeremiah 33:21

Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. Jeremiah 33:25

Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

Jeremiah 33:26

Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

# **Shaking at God's Presence**

Ezekiel 38:20

So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

Ezekiel 38:21

And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

Ezekiel 38:22

And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

Ezekiel 38:23

Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

### **Light Dwells with God**

Daniel 2:20

Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

Daniel 2:21

And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: Daniel 2:22

He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

# **God's Response to Pride**

#### Daniel 4:10

Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

Daniel 4:11

The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

Daniel 4:12

The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

Daniel 4:14

He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

Daniel 4:15

Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

Daniel 4:16

Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

Daniel 4:20

The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

Daniel 4:21

Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

Daniel 4:22

It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

Daniel 4:24

This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

Daniel 4:25

That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

Daniel 4:30

The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?

Daniel 4:31

While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

#### Daniel 4:32

And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

Daniel 4:33

The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

Daniel 4:34

And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honored him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

Daniel 4:35

And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Daniel 5:18

O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honor:

Daniel 5:19

And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

Daniel 5:20

But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

Daniel 5:21

And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointed over it whomsoever he will.

### Saved from the Lions

Daniel 6:16

Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

Daniel 6:20

And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

Daniel 6:21

Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

Daniel 6:22

My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocence was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

Daniel 6:23

Then was the king exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

Daniel 6:27

He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

#### **Rain Held Back**

### Amos 4:7

And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

Amos 4:8

So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Amos 4:9

I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Amos 4:10

I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

#### Jonah Causes a Storm

#### Jonah 1:3

But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

Jonah 1:4

But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

Jonah 1:9

And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

Jonah 1:12

And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

Jonah 1:15

So they look up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging.

# A Fish Appointed to Swallow Jonah

Jonah 1:17

Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Jonah 2:10

And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

# A Gourd Teaches Jonah a Lesson

Jonah 4:6

And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

Jonah 4:7

But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

Jonah 4:8

And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said. It is better for me to die than to live.

### **Mountains Quake and Hills Melt**

Nahum 1:3

The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

Nahum 1:4

He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

Nahum 1:5

The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Nahum 1:6

Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Nahum 1:7

The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Nahum 1:8

But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

# **Burning Coals at the Feet of God**

Habakkuk 2:20

But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

#### Habakkuk 3:5

Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

# The Birth of a Great Valley

#### Zechariah 14:4

And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Zechariah 14:8

And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

**Section 7: Authority - Witness**. Verses related to the authority, control, and power of God over His creation as a witness or testimony of who God is. While nature may constitute a "book" which is fascinating to read, God as the author of the book, is far more interesting, in that nature merely serves to reveal something about its author. Several of the parables of Christ illustrate how the every-day aspects of nature teach us something about God. The spiritual lessons taught by nature are among the most profound.

# **God Revealed by Miracles**

### Exodus 7:17

Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

#### **Know This - There is None Like Unto God**

### Exodus 8:9

And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

Exodus 8:10

And he said, To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

# The Fingerprint of God

#### Exodus 8:16

And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt. Exodus 8:19

Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

#### Exodus 8:22

And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

## A Reason for Everything

Exodus 9:14

For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

Exodus 9:15

For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

Exodus 9:16

And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

## **Having Regard for God's Word**

Exodus 9:20

He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

Exodus 9:21

And he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

#### **Hard Hearted**

Exodus 9:29

And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.

Exodus 10:1

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:

Exodus 10:2

And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

# What Makes the Difference Between Any Two Things? - God

#### Exodus 11:7

But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

Exodus 11:9

And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

**Judgement Exercised** 

**Exodus 12:12** 

For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.

**Exodus 12:29** 

And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

### God is to be Honored

Exodus 14:3

For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

Exodus 14:4

And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honored upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

Exodus 14:16

But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

Exodus 14:17

And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

**Exodus 14:18** 

And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honor upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

**Exodus 14:26** 

And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. Exodus 14:27

And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

Exodus 14:28

And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

**Exodus 14:29** 

But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Exodus 14:30

Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

Exodus 14:31

And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

# **Eyes Opened With a Full Stomach**

Exodus 16:4

Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

Exodus 16:6

And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

Exodus 16:12

I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

#### **God Honors His Sabbath**

Exodus 16:22

And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. Exodus 16:23

And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. Exodus 16:24

And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

Exodus 16:25

And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

**Exodus 16:26** 

Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

## **Meeting God**

**Exodus 19:17** 

And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

**Exodus 19:18** 

And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

## Any Way You Slice It, It's Still Manna

Numbers 11:5

We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons,

and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

Numbers 11:6

But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this manna, before our eyes.

Numbers 11:7

And the manna was as coriander seed, and the color thereof as the color of bdellium.

Numbers 11:8

And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

Numbers 11:9

And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

Numbers 11:18

And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. Numbers 11:21

And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

Numbers 11:22

Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

Numbers 11:23

And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? thou shall see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

Numbers 11:31

And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

## Filled with God's Glory

Numbers 14:21

But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

#### **God Picks His Team**

Numbers 16:5

And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

Numbers 16:29

If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me.

Numbers 16:30

But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall

understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

Numbers 16:31

And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:

Numbers 16:32

And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

Numbers 16:33

They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

## **Eating Nations**

Numbers 23:22

God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

Numbers 24:8

God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

#### God's Hand Revealed

Joshua 4:23

For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

Joshua 4:24

That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

### **Dew We Follow God or Not?**

Judges 6:36

And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said, Judges 6:37

Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

Judges 6:38

And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

Judges 6:39

And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

Judges 6:40

And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

#### **God's Reputation**

#### I Samuel 4:8

Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

## The Heavy Hand of God

#### I Samuel 5:11

So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

I Samuel 5:12

And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

## The Ark Returned Not Empty

I Samuel 6:1

And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

I Samuel 6:2

And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

I Samuel 6:3

And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

I Samuel 6:4

Then said they, What shall be the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

I Samuel 6:5

Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

# **God's Displeasure Spelled Out with Rain**

I Samuel 12:16

Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. I Samuel 12:17

Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

I Samuel 12:18

So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

No Wisdom in the Depths of the Sea

Job 28:2

Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

Job 28:5

As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

Job 28:7

There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

Job 28:8

The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

Job 28:9

He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

Job 28:10

He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

Job 28:11

He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

Job 28:12

But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

Job 28:13

Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

Job 28:14

The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

Job 28:20

Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

Job 28:21

Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

Job 28:22

Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

Job 28:23

God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

Job 28:24

For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;

Job 28:25

To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

Job 28:26

When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

Job 28:27

Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

Job 28:28

And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

## The Heavens Declare the Glory of God

Psalm 19:1

The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork.

Psalm 19:2

Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

Psalm 19:3

There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

Psalm 19:4

Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

Psalm 19:5

Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

Psalm 19:6

His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

## The Long Haul

Psalm 72:1

Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

Psalm 72:2

He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

Psalm 72:3

The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

Psalm 72:5

They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

Psalm 72:6

He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

Psalm 72:7

In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

Psalm 72:17

His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Psalm 72:19

And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

#### **God's Works Declare His Nearness**

Psalm 75:1

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

Psalm 75:2

When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

Psalm 75:3

The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

### Glory Dwells in the Land

Psalm 85:9

Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

Psalm 85:10

Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

Psalm 85:11

Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

Psalm 85:12

Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase.

## All People See God's Glory

Psalm 97:4

His lightning enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

Psalm 97:5

The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

Psalm 97:6

The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

Holy, Holy, Holy

Isaiah 6:3

And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

## The Desert Shall Rejoice

Isaiah 35:1

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

Isaiah 35:2

It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

Isaiah 35:6

Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

Isaiah 35:7

And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. Isaiah 35:8

And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

Isaiah 35:9

No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there:

Isaiah 35:10

And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Nature's Picture of the Proper Response to God's Call

Isaiah 40:3

The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Isaiah 40:4

Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

Isaiah 40:5

And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Isaiah 40:6

The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

Isaiah 40:7

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

Isaiah 40:8

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

## The Poor and Needy Seek Water

Isaiah 41:17

When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

Isaiah 41:18

I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Isaiah 41:19

I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:

Isaiah 41:20

That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

#### Nature's Picture of God's Word at Work

Isaiah 55:9

For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Isaiah 55:10

For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

Isaiah 55:11

So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Isaiah 55:12

For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

Isaiah 55:13

Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

#### No Need for Sun or Moon

Isaiah 60:19

The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

Isaiah 60:20

Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. Isaiah 60:21

Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

# **An Everlasting Name**

Isaiah 63:12

That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

Isaiah 63:13

That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

### **Fountain of Living Waters**

Jeremiah 17:13

O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

#### **No More Desolation**

Ezekiel 36:33

Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. Ezekiel 36:34

And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

Ezekiel 36:35

And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited. Ezekiel 36:36

Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the

ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

#### The Earth Shined

Ezekiel 43:2

And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

#### **Dew - A Picture of God**

Hosea 14:5

I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

Hosea 14:6

His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

Hosea 14:7

They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8

Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

## Fear Not, O Land: Be Glad and Rejoice

Joel 2:18

Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

Joel 2:19

Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

Joel 2:21

Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

Joel 2:22

Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

Joel 2:23

Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

Joel 2:25

And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

Joel 2:27

And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

Joel 2:30

And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of

smoke.

Joel 2:31

The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.

#### **God's Return**

Joel 3:15

The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. Joel 3:16

The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

Joel 3:17

So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. Joel 3:18

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth out of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

Joel 3:19

Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

### Fill the Earth

#### Habakkuk 2:14

For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

**Section 8: Consequences**. Verses related to the environmental consequences of human behavior. This includes verses where the environment suffers as a consequence of war. Additionally, environmental metaphors are used to describe the fate of the ungodly and where nature is called as a witness against the people of God. It's not all negative, however. Occasionally, Scripture reveals that the consequence of a growing relationship with God is an environmental blessing.

### A Taste for Dust

#### Genesis 3:14

And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

#### The Ground is Cursed

### Genesis 3:17

And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it:

cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Genesis 3:18

Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

Genesis 3:19

In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

#### First Animals Skinned

#### Genesis 3:21

Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

Genesis 3:23

Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

## **Poor Crop Yields**

#### Genesis 4:11

And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

Genesis 4:12

When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

#### The Work is Hard

#### Genesis 5:29

And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

#### Loss of Life

#### Genesis 6:5

And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Genesis 6:6

And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

Genesis 6:7

And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

#### **Death to All**

### Genesis 6:11

The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

Genesis 6:12

And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted

his way upon the earth.

Genesis 6:13

And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

Genesis 6:17

And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

## Water, Water Everywhere

#### Genesis 7:4

For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth. Genesis 7:19

And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

Genesis 7:20

Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

Genesis 7:21

And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

Genesis 7:22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

Genesis 7:23

And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

#### Disease

#### Genesis 12:17

And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

## **Vegetation Loss**

Genesis 19:24

Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorra brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven:

Genesis 19:25

And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

## Good Yields when the Relationship is Right

#### Genesis 27:39

And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

## **Fields Produce Due to Joseph**

#### Genesis 39:5

And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

#### **Lives Saved**

#### Genesis 50:20

But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

## **Healing with Obedience**

### Exodus 15:25

And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

Exodus 15:26

And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

# **Reproductive Success**

#### Exodus 23:25

And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

**Exodus 23:26** 

There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfill.

#### Life for the Obedient

#### Leviticus 18:3

After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

Leviticus 18:4

Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

Leviticus 18:5

Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.

### The Land Vomits Out Its Inhabitants

### Leviticus 18:20

Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbor's wife, to defile thyself with her.

Leviticus 18:21

And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

Leviticus 18:22

Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

Leviticus 18:23

Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

Leviticus 18:24

Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

Leviticus 18:25

And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

Leviticus 18:26

Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

Leviticus 18:27

(For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)

Leviticus 18:28

That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

# Separated From God

Leviticus 20:15

And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. Leviticus 20:16

And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. Leviticus 20:22

Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

Leviticus 20:23

And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

Leviticus 20:24

But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

Leviticus 20:25

Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

Leviticus 20:26

And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

## Safety and Satisfaction

Leviticus 25:18

Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

Leviticus 25:19

And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

#### **Good Weather**

Leviticus 26:3

If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

Leviticus 26:4

Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

Leviticus 26:5

And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

Leviticus 26:6

And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

Leviticus 26:14

But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

Leviticus 26:19

And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

Leviticus 26:20

And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

Leviticus 26:21

And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

Leviticus 26:22

I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate.

#### Violence

Leviticus 26:27

And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

Leviticus 26:28

Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Leviticus 26:32

And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be

astonished at it.

Leviticus 26:33

And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

Leviticus 26:34

Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

#### **Desolation**

Leviticus 26:40

If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; Leviticus 26:41

And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

Leviticus 26:42

Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. Leviticus 26:43

The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

## Milk and Honey

Numbers 14:7

And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

Numbers 14:8

If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

#### Pests

Numbers 21:5

And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

Numbers 21:6

And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

Numbers 21:7

Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

#### **Don't Pollute**

#### Numbers 35:33

So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Numbers 35:34

Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

### **A Positive Note**

## Deuteronomy 7:12

Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

#### **Produce Much**

## Deuteronomy 7:13

And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

### **Crops Fail**

## Deuteronomy 11:13

And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

Deuteronomy 11:14

That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

Deuteronomy 11:15

And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

Deuteronomy 11:16

Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

Deuteronomy 11:17

And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

#### **Animals Killed**

#### Deuteronomy 13:12

If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

Deuteronomy 13:13

Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn

the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known:

Deuteronomy 13:14

Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

Deuteronomy 13:15

Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

#### **Sanitation Promoted**

Deuteronomy 23:12

Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

Deuteronomy 23:13

And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

Deuteronomy 23:14

For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

#### **Fruitfulness**

Deuteronomy 28:2

And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

Deuteronomy 28:3

Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

Deuteronomy 28:4

Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

Deuteronomy 28:5

Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

Deuteronomy 28:6

Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

# **Reproduction Fails**

Deuteronomy 28:11

And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Deuteronomy 28:12

The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

Deuteronomy 28:15

But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

Deuteronomy 28:16

Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

Deuteronomy 28:17

Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

Deuteronomy 28:18

Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

Deuteronomy 28:19

Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

#### **Wasted Effort**

Deuteronomy 28:23

And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

Deuteronomy 28:24

The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

Deuteronomy 28:38

Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in; for the locust shall consume it.

Deuteronomy 28:39

Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.

Deuteronomy 28:40

Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

Deuteronomy 28:42

All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

Deuteronomy 28:45

Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

Deuteronomy 28:46

And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

Deuteronomy 28:47

Because thou served not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

## **Dispossessed**

Deuteronomy 29:22

So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the

stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

Deuteronomy 29:23

And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorra, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

Deuteronomy 29:24

Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

Deuteronomy 29:25

Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

Deuteronomy 29:26

For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

Deuteronomy 29:27

And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

Deuteronomy 29:28

And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

Deuteronomy 29:29

The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

#### **Choose Life**

Deuteronomy 30:9

And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

Deuteronomy 30:10

If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

Deuteronomy 30:11

For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

Deuteronomy 30:12

It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

Deuteronomy 30:13

Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

Deuteronomy 30:14

But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

## Deuteronomy 30:19

I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

## Moses Speaks to Heaven and Earth

## Deuteronomy 31:28

Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

Deuteronomy 32:1

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. Deuteronomy 32:2

My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

Deuteronomy 32:3

Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. Deuteronomy 32:4

He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

#### **Utter Destruction**

#### Joshua 6:21

And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

### **A Stone Witness**

#### Joshua 24:26

And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

Joshua 24:27

And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

### **Crop Loss**

#### Judges 6:1

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

Judges 6:2

And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

Judges 6:3

And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

Judges 6:4

And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou

come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. Judges 6:5

For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

#### The Land Set on Fire

## Judges 20:48

And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

### **Livestock Killed**

### I Samuel 15:3

Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass. I Samuel 15:9

But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

I Samuel 15:21

But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

I Samuel 15:22

And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

I Samuel 15:23

For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

### **Merciless**

#### I Samuel 22:19

And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

I Samuel 22:20

And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

I Samuel 22:21

And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

#### **Famine**

### II Samuel 21:1

Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David

inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

# **Drought**

I Kings 8:35

When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

I Kings 8:36

Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

I Kings 8:37

If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be;

I Kings 8:38

What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

I Kings 8:39

Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

I Kings 8:40

That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

### **Lion Attack**

I kings 13:21

And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

I kings 13:22

But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulcher of thy fathers.

I kings 13:23

And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

I kings 13:24

And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

I kings 13:25

And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet

dwelt.

I kings 13:26

And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

#### Scattered

I kings 14:15

For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

#### **Battle Lost**

I Kings 20:22

And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

I Kings 20:23

And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

I Kings 20:29

And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

#### **Lion Attack**

I Kings 20:36

Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

## **War Strategies and Scars**

II Kings 3:16

And he said. Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

II Kings 3:17

For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. II Kings 3:18

And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

II Kings 3:19

And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones. II Kings 3:20

And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. II Kings 3:25

And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

#### Wild Beasts Devour Some

## II Kings 17:25

And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

II Kings 17:26

Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

### **War Torn Places**

## II Kings 19:23

By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

II Kings 19:24

I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

#### **A Multitude of Natural Disasters**

## II Chronicles 6:26

When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

II Chronicles 6:27

Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

II Chronicles 6:28

If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be:

II Chronicles 6:29

Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

II Chronicles 6:30

Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

II Chronicles 6:31

That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

#### Harm to the Land

II Chronicles 7:13

If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

II Chronicles 7:14

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

#### **Heaven Reveals One's Sins**

Job 20:17

He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

Job 20:27

The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

## **Carried Away by the Wind**

Job 21:17

How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and how oft cometh their destruction upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

Job 21:18

They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

### **Widespread Fires**

Psalm 11:5

The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

Psalm 11:6

Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

#### **Cut Down**

Psalm 37:1

Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

Psalm 37:2

For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

### A Dry Land

Psalm 68:6

God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

**Psalm 68:7** 

O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

**Psalm 68:8** 

The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

## **Terrible Storms**

Psalm 83:11

Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

Psalm 83:12

Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

Psalm 83:13

O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

Psalm 83:14

As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

Psalm 83:15

So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

#### Wilted

Isaiah 1:2

Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

Isaiah 1:3

The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

Isaiah 1:4

Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

Isaiah 1:19

If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

Isaiah 1:29

For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

Isaiah 1:30

For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

Isaiah 1:31

And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

### A Place of Refuge

In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

Isaiah 4:5

And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defense.

Isaiah 4:6

And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

## Low Yields and Crowding

### Isaiah 5:5

And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

Isaiah 5:6

And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

Isaiah 5:7

For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Isaiah 5:8

Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

Isaiah 5:9

In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

Isaiah 5:10

Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

Isaiah 5:30

And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

## **Empty**

### Isaiah 6:11

Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate, Isaiah 7:23

And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns. Isaiah 7:24

With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

#### Isaiah 7:25

And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

## **Sycamores to Cedars**

Isaiah 9:9

And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

Isaiah 9:10

The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

Isaiah 9:11

Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together;

## Harmony

#### Isaiah 11:1

And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

Isaiah 11:2

And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; Isaiah 11:6

The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. Isaiah 11:7

And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

Isaiah 11:8

And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

Isaiah 11:9

They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

## **Darkness**

#### Isaiah 13:9

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

Isaiah 13:10

For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. Isaiah 13:11

And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

Isaiah 13:19

And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorra.

Isaiah 13:20

It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

Isaiah 13:21

But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

Isaiah 13:22

And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

## The Trees Rejoice

Isaiah 14:5

The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

Isaiah 14:6

He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

Isaiah 14:7

The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

Isaiah 14:8

Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

# Safety for the Needy

Isaiah 14:20

Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned. Isaiah 14:23

I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

Isaiah 14:30

And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

# **Scarcity of Vegetation**

Isaiah 15:5

My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

Isaiah 15:6

For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

Isaiah 15:7

Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

Isaiah 15:8

For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beerelim.

Isaiah 15:9

For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

### **Watered with Tears**

Isaiah 16:6

We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

Isaiah 16:7

Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye mourn; surely they are stricken.

Isaiah 16:8

For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

Isaiah 16:9

Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

Isaiah 16:10

And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

#### **Poor Harvest**

Isaiah 17:9

In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation. Isaiah 17:10

Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

Isaiah 17:11

In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

### **People Absent**

For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. Isaiah 18:5

For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

Isaiah 18:6

They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

## **Rivers Dry Up**

Isaiah 19:4

And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

Isaiah 19:5

And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up. Isaiah 19:6

And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defense shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

Isaiah 19:7

The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

## **No Purpose**

Isaiah 19:8

The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

Isaiah 19:9

Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded. Isaiah 19:10

And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

## **Upside Down**

Isaiah 24:1

Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

Isaiah 24:3

The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

Isaiah 24:4

The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

Isaiah 24:5

The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed

the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

Isaiah 24:6

Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

Isaiah 24:7

The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

Isaiah 24:11

There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. Isaiah 24:12

In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

Isaiah 24:13

When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

Isaiah 24:14

They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

Isaiah 24:15

Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

Isaiah 24:18

And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

Isaiah 24:19

The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

Isaiah 24:20

The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. Isaiah 24:23

Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

# **Mighty Floods**

Isaiah 26:21

For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain. Isaiah 27:1

In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Isaiah 28:1

Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

Isaiah 28:2

Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

Isaiah 28:3

The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:

# **Earthquakes**

Isaiah 29:1

Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

Isaiah 29:6

Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

Isaiah 30:22

Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

Isaiah 30:23

Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

Isaiah 30:24

The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

Isaiah 30:25

And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

Isaiah 30:26

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

#### Weeds

Isaiah 32:9

Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

Isaiah 32:10

Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

Isaiah 32:11

Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

Isaiah 32:12

They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

Isaiah 32:13

Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of

joy in the joyous city:

Isaiah 32:14

Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

Isaiah 32:15

Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

Isaiah 32:16

Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

Isaiah 32:17

And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

## The Earth Mourns

Isaiah 33:5

The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

Isaiah 33:6

And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

Isaiah 33:7

Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

Isaiah 33:8

The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

Isaiah 33:9

The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

# The Land Becomes a Burning Pitch

Isaiah 33:20

Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

Isaiah 33:21

But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

Isaiah 34:1

Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

Isaiah 34:2

For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Isaiah 34:3

Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

Isaiah 34:4

And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.

Isaiah 34:7

And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

Isaiah 34:8

For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

Isaiah 34:9

And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

Isaiah 34:10

It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever. Isaiah 34:11

But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness. Isaiah 34:13

And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

Isaiah 34:14

The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

Isaiah 34:15

There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

# **Polluted Waters**

Isaiah 37:24

By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

Isaiah 37:25

I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

Isaiah 37:26

Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it; and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defended cities into ruinous heaps.

Isaiah 37:27

Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

# Satisfy the Afflicted Soul

Isaiah 58:10

And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

Isaiah 58:11

And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

#### **Faded Leaves**

Isaiah 64:6

But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. Isaiah 64:9

Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

Isaiah 64:10

Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

## **Enjoy the Work of Your Hands**

Isaiah 65:21

And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

Isaiah 65:22

They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Isaiah 65:25

The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

## Cisterns with no Water

Jeremiah 2:12

Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 2:13

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

## **Shameless**

Jeremiah 3:2

Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

Jeremiah 3:3

Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou had a whore's forehead, thou refused to be ashamed.

# There is no Turning Back

#### Jeremiah 4:22

For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Jeremiah 4:23

I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

Jeremiah 4:24

I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Jeremiah 4:25

I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

Jeremiah 4:26

I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

Jeremiah 4:27

For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

Jeremiah 4:28

For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black; because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

# Cats and Dogs

#### Jeremiah 5:6

Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

#### Wounded

## Jeremiah 6:6

For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her. Jeremiah 6:7

As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

Jeremiah 6:8

Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

## Confusion

Jeremiah 7:19

Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

Jeremiah 7:20

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

Jeremiah 7:33

And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

Jeremiah 7:34

Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

Jeremiah 8:13

I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

Jeremiah 8:14

Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

Jeremiah 8:16

The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

Jeremiah 8:17

For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

## **Impassable**

Jeremiah 9:9

Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

Jeremiah 9:10

For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

Jeremiah 9:11

And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

Jeremiah 9:12

Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of

the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

Jeremiah 9:13

And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

Jeremiah 9:14

But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

Jeremiah 9:15

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

Jeremiah 9:19

For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

#### **Famine and War**

Jeremiah 11:22

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

## Pain but no Profit

Jeremiah 12:4

How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? The beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

Jeremiah 12:10

Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

Jeremiah 12:11

They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

Jeremiah 12:12

The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

Jeremiah 12:13

They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

## Chapt

Jeremiah 14:1

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

Jeremiah 14:2

Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and

the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

Jeremiah 14:3

And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

Jeremiah 14:4

Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

Jeremiah 14:5

Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass. Jeremiah 14:6

And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Jeremiah 14:7

O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

# **Dung Upon the Face of the Earth**

#### Jeremiah 16:4

They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

Jeremiah 16:10

And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

Jeremiah 16:11

Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

Jeremiah 16:12

And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

Jeremiah 16:18

And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

#### The Fool's End

#### Jeremiah 17:5

Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

Jeremiah 17:6

For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but

shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited. Jeremiah 17:7

Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

Jeremiah 17:8

For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Jeremiah 17:9

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? Jeremiah 17:10

I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Jeremiah 17:11

As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

# Fall by the Sword

Jeremiah 19:7

And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

## Cast into the Fire

Jeremiah 22:6

For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah; Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

Jeremiah 22:7

And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

# The Earth Hears the Word of God

Jeremiah 22:28

Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

Jeremiah 22:29

O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

Jeremiah 22:30

Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

## **The Land Mourns**

Jeremiah 23:10

For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

Jeremiah 23:11

For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

#### **Peaceable Habitations are Cut Down**

Jeremiah 25:36

A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

Jeremiah 25:37

And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD. Jeremiah 25:38

He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

#### Zion Shall be Plowed

Jeremiah 26:18

Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

# **Given Over to the Enemy**

Jeremiah 34:20

I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

# **Built Up to be Broken Down**

Jeremiah 45:4

Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land. Jeremiah 45:5

And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

## The Spoiler

Jeremiah 48:8

And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

## **Shame**

Jeremiah 50:12

Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

Jeremiah 50:13

Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

Jeremiah 50:14

Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

Jeremiah 50:38

A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

Jeremiah 50:39

Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

Jeremiah 51:25

Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

Jeremiah 51:29

And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

Jeremiah 51:36

Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

Jeremiah 51:37

And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

Jeremiah 51:42

The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

Jeremiah 51:43

Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

Jeremiah 51:48

Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 51:62

Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

## **Tears Flow**

## Lamentations 2:11

Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth,

for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

Lamentations 2:12

They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

## Hunger

#### Lamentations 4:3

Even the sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

Lamentations 4:4

The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

Lamentations 4:9

They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

Lamentations 5:18

Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

# **No More High Places**

## Ezekiel 6:2

Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, Ezekiel 6:3

And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

Ezekiel 6:4

And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

Ezekiel 6:5

And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

Ezekiel 6:6

In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

Ezekiel 6:7

And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

## Slain

## Ezekiel 6:13

Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savor

to all their idols.

Ezekiel 6:14

So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

#### **Waste Because of Violence**

Ezekiel 12:19

And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

Ezekiel 12:20

And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

# **People and Animals Cut Off**

Ezekiel 14:13

Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

Ezekiel 14:14

Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 14:15

If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

Ezekiel 14:16

Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. Ezekiel 14:17

Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

Ezekiel 14:18

Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

Ezekiel 14:19

Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

Ezekiel 14:20

Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness. Ezekiel 14:21

For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

## Ezekiel 14:22

Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

Ezekiel 14:23

And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

## **Princes Like Wolves**

Ezekiel 12:8

And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 22:24

Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

Ezekiel 22:25

There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

Ezekiel 22:27

Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

Ezekiel 22:30

And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

# **Forty Years**

#### Ezekiel 29:5

And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

Ezekiel 29:10

Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

Ezekiel 29:11

No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

# The Hand of Strangers

Ezekiel 30:12

And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

Ezekiel 31:13

Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

## A Land of Darkness

Ezekiel 32:4

Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

Ezekiel 32:7

And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

Ezekiel 32:8

All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 32:13

I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

Ezekiel 32:14

Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

## **Desolate Because of Their Abominations**

Ezekiel 33:28

For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

Ezekiel 33:29

Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

# **Ezekiel Speaks to the Birds**

Ezekiel 39:4

Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

Ezekiel 39:17

And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

Ezekiel 39:18

Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

Ezekiel 39:19

And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

Ezekiel 39:20

Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 39:21

And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

Ezekiel 39:22

So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

## She Did not Know

## Hosea 2:3

Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

Hosea 2:8

For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

Hosea 2:9

Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

Hosea 2:12

And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

# No Truth, No Mercy, No Knowledge of God

## Hosea 4:1

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Hosea 4:2

By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

Hosea 4:3

Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

# Reap the Whirlwind

#### Hosea 8:6

For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

Hosea 8:7

For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

## **Cover Us**

#### Hosea 10:8

The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

## Wind

## Hosea 13:15

Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

# Joy is Withered Away from the Sons of Men

## Joel 1:4

That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpiller eaten.

Joel 1:10

The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

Joel 1:11

Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

Joel 1:12

The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

Joel 1:17

The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

Joel 1:18

How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

Joel 1:19

O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

Joel 1:20

The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

# **Heavens Tremble**

## Joel 2:3

A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

Joel 2:10

The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

## Jacob is Small

## Amos 7:1

Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

Amos 7:2

And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

## **Thirsty for Truth**

#### Amos 8:4

Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail, Amos 8:5

Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

Amos 8:6

That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

Amos 8:8

Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

Amos 8:9

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

Amos 8:11

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:

# No Place to Hide

## Amos 9:3

And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

Amos 9:5

And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

Amos 9:6

It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth;

he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name.

# **God Repents?**

Jonah 1:1

Now the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

Jonah 1:2

Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

Jonah 3:4

And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

Jonah 3:5

So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

Jonah 3:6

For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

Jonah 3:7

And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

Jonah 3:8

But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. Jonah 3:9

Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

Jonah 3:10

And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

# **God as Witness**

Micah 1:2

Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

Micah 1:3

For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

Micah 1:4

And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

Micah 1:5

For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

## Micah 1:6

Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

## No Rest when Polluted

#### Micah 2:9

The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

Micah 2:10

Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

## **For Money**

#### Micah 3:11

The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

Micah 3:12

Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

## **Desolate Fruit**

## Micah 7:13

Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

#### **Fear**

#### Habakkuk 2:17

For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

#### A Land Consumed

## Zephaniah 1:2

I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

Zephaniah 1:3

I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked: and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

Zephaniah 1:13

Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

Zephaniah 1:15

That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of waste and desolation,

a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

Zephaniah 1:18

Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

## **Nettles and Saltpits**

# Zephaniah 2:8

I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border. Zephaniah 2:9

Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorra, even the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

Zephaniah 2:13

And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

Zephaniah 2:14

And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds; for he shall uncover the cedar work. Zephaniah 2:15

This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

# **God's House Neglected**

# Haggai 1:9

Ye looked for much, and, lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

Haggai 1:10

Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. Haggai 1:11

And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labor of the hands.

# **Nature's Message**

# Haggai 2:17

I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labors of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

## **Have Compassion**

#### Zechariah 7:9

Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassion every man to his brother:

Zechariah 7:10

And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

Zechariah 7:11

But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

Zechariah 7:14

But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

#### **Trees**

## Zechariah 10:11

And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

Zechariah 11:1

Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

Zechariah 11:2

Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.

## No Rain

## Zechariah 14:15

And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

Zechariah 14:17

And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

## **Dragons**

## Malachi 1:3

And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

## **Hearts Turned Toward Home**

#### Malachi 4:6

And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

**Section 9: Perspective**. Verses related to the relationship between people and the environment with an emphasis on the fact that, though people are part of the natural

scheme of things, people have priority. In other words, the needs of people take precedence or are considered more important than the needs of the natural elements of the environment, such as animals. This is not to say that the Bible condones such behavior as cruelty to animals but it does suggest that animal rights are secondary to human rights. This includes the observation that the manner in which people relate to one another is different than the way people relate to animals. In relationship to God, nature is seen as smaller than God and of a lesser magnitude than its Creator.

#### Dust

## Genesis 2:7

And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

## **Dust and Ashes**

## Genesis 18:27

And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:

# **Death Penalty**

## Exodus 21:28

If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

Exodus 21:29

But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

## **Sexual Perversion**

#### Exodus 22:19

Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

## **First Things First**

#### Exodus 22:29

Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Exodus 22:30

Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

## Sustainable Yields

#### Exodus 23:10

And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

Exodus 23:11

But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive yard.

Exodus 23:12

Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

**Exodus 23:29** 

I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

## A House for God when the Universe Can't Contain Him?

II Chronicles 2:5

And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

II Chronicles 2:6

But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

#### God Dwells with Us

II Chronicles 6:18

But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

# A Big God

Job 11:7

Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? Job 11:8

It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know? Job 11:9

The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

Job 11:10

If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

Job 11:11

For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it? Job 11:12

For vain men would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

## **Learning from Nature**

Job 12:7

But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

Job 12:8

Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

Job 12:9

Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

# **People Pictured as Flowers**

Job 14:1

Man that is born of a woman is of few days and full of trouble.

Job 14:2

He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Job 14:7

For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

Job 14:8

Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground; Job 14:9

Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

Job 14:10

But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he? Job 14:11

As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

Job 14:12

So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

## No Purity in People

Job 25:4

How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

Job 25:5

Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight. Job 25:6

How much less man, that is a worm? and the son of man, which is a worm?

## I am a Companion to Animals

Job 30:28

I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

Job 30:29

I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

Job 30:30

My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.

## **Creation Knows More than We Do**

Job 35:5

Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds which are higher than thou. Job 35:10

But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night;

Job 35:11

Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

## **Made with the Animals**

Job 40:15

Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

Job 40:16

Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

Job 40:17

He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

Job 40:18

His bones are as strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.

Job 40:19

He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

Job 40:20

Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

Job 40:21

He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

Job 40:22

The shady trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

Job 40:23

Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

Job 40:24

He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

## **Hungry Lions**

Psalm 34:10

The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

#### No Fear

Psalm 46:1

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Psalm 46:2

Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

Psalm 46:3

Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

## **Sharing Death in Common**

Psalm 49:12

Nevertheless man being in honor abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

Psalm 49:14

Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

Psalm 49:20

Man that is in honor, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

## God is Above the Heavens

Psalm 57:5

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

Psalm 57:10

For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

Psalm 57:11

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

## God is More Glorious than the Mountains

Psalm 76:4

Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

# God is High Above the Earth

Psalm 90:4

For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

Psalm 90:5

Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

Psalm 90:6

In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth. Psalm 97:9

For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

# God Knows What We are Made Of, So He's Merciful

Psalm 103:11

For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

Psalm 103:12

As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Psalm 103:13

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

Psalm 103:14

For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

Psalm 103:15

As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

Psalm 103:16

For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

Psalm 103:17

But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

Psalm 103:18

To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

#### **Exalted**

Psalm 108:5

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

# The Humble Behold Great Things

Psalm 113:3

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name is to be praised.

Psalm 113:4

The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

Psalm 113:5

Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high,

Psalm 113:6

Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

# No Help from the Hills, Help from God

Psalm 121:1

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

Psalm 121:2

My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

Psalm 139:8

If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. Psalm 139:9

If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

Psalm 139:10

Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Psalm 139:11

If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

Psalm 139:12

Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

## **Priorities**

Proverbs 3:9

Honor the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

## **Generations Come and Go**

Ecclesiastes 1:4

One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

# **Vanity in Works**

Ecclesiastes 2:4

I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

Ecclesiastes 2:5

I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

Ecclesiastes 2:6

I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

Ecclesiastes 2:11

Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had labored to do: and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

# To Everything There is a Season

Ecclesiastes 3:1

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

Ecclesiastes 3:2

A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

## No Better off than Beasts

Ecclesiastes 3:18

I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

Ecclesiastes 3:19

For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

Ecclesiastes 3:20

All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

## **Mountains Join the Celebration**

Isaiah 49:13

Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

## Born of a Stone

Jeremiah 2:26

As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

Jeremiah 2:27

Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

## Jeremiah 2:28

But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

## Salvation from God, Not Mountains

## Jeremiah 3:23

Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

# Animals in Synch with God More than We Are

## Jeremiah 8:7

Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

#### No Where to Hide

## Jeremiah 23:24

Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

#### Defiled

## Ezekiel 8:10

So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

## Ezekiel 8:16

And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

## Ezekiel 8:17

Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

# Taught by a Plant

#### Jonah 4:9

And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

## Jonah 4:10

Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not labored, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: Jonah 4:11

And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

## **Mountains as Mediators**

#### Micah 6:1

Hear ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

Micah 6:2

Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

## **Rivers**

## Habakkuk 3:8

Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation?

Habakkuk 3:9

Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

## Section 10: Odds & Ends. Miscellaneous verses.

# **Purity**

#### Leviticus 19:19

Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woolen come upon thee.

#### Mix Not

## Deuteronomy 22:9

Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

Deuteronomy 22:10

Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

## **Cut the Wood**

#### Joshua 17:15

And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

Joshua 17:18

But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

## **Devoured by the Wood**

II Samuel 18:6

So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

II Samuel 18:7

Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

II Samuel 18:8

For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

# **Mountains Blown Away**

Isaiah 41:14

Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 41:15

Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. Isaiah 41:16

Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

## **Break Up Your Fallow Ground**

## Jeremiah 4:3

For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

# Appendix B: The Bible on Environmental Conservation - New Testament Verses of Scripture Organized by Topic

Every verse of Scripture in the English translation - Authorized King James Version, which relates to the environment is herein organized into categories. Verses which make incidental mention of plants, animals, weather, etc. are not included. Some of the same verses appear in more than one category. However, more often than not, verses appear in the single most relevant category. Frequently, additional verses are listed with the one(s) which have an environmental focus in order to place these verses in context to convey greater clarity to the reader.

One of the better examples of using the language of nature in a context other than that which focuses on the environment is found in the Song of Solomon. Here we find a rich collection of references to nature in describing one's spouse in the context of marital love. While the references to nature here are many and suggest the author had a profound familiarity and appreciation for nature, these verses are not included in this compilation.

Summary of New Testament Verses Related to the Environment

Section	Number of Verses Listed (640 Total)	Percentage of NT Verses Listed
1: Creation	65	10%
2: Stewardship	32	5%
3: Provision	59	9%
4: Pleasure	21	3%
5: Praise	10	1.5%
6: Power	90	14%
7: Witness	243	38%
8: Consequences	61	9.5%
9: Perspective	56	3%
10: Odds & Ends	3	0.5%

**Section 1: Creation**. Verses related to the creative nature and activity of God. **Male & Female** 

Mark 10:2

And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

Mark 10:3

And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

Mark 10:4

And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

Mark 10:5

And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

Mark 10:6

But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

Mark 10:7

For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

Mark 10:8

And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

Mark 10:9

What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

# They Lifted Their Voices in One Accord

Acts 4:23

And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

Acts 4:24

And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

# **Quoting the Old Testament**

Acts 7:49

Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

Acts 7:50

Hath not my hand made all these things?

# **Turn from these Vanities**

Acts 14:15

And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

Acts 14:16

Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Acts 14:17

Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

## God Gives Life to All

Acts 17:24

God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and

earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

Acts 17:25

Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

Acts 17:26

And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; Acts 17:27

That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

Acts 17:28

For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Acts 17:29

Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

# God is Understood by What He has Made

Romans 1:19

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

Romans 1:20

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Romans 1:21

Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Romans 1:22

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

Romans 1:23

And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

Romans 1:24

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:

Romans 1:25

Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

# Subjected in Hope

Romans 8:16

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Romans 8:17

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Romans 8:18

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

Romans 8:19

For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

Romans 8:20

For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

Romans 8:21

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Romans 8:22

For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. Romans 8:23

And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

## Who Knows the Mind of God?

Romans 11:34

For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counselor?

Romans 11:35

Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

Romans 11:36

For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

#### One God

I Corinthians 8:5

For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

I Corinthians 8:6

But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

#### Women & Men

I Corinthians 11:12

For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

# God Provides the Seed with a Body

I Corinthians 15:35

But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? I Corinthians 15:36

Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

I Corinthians 15:37

And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

I Corinthians 15:38

But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

## God Created all things by Jesus Christ

## Ephesians 3:9

And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

### **Created for Christ**

Colossians 1:15

Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

Colossians 1:16

For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Colossians 1:17

And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

## **God Speaks in Various Ways**

Hebrews 1:1

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

Hebrews 1:2

Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

# **Creation shall be Changed**

Hebrews 1:10

And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

Hebrews 1:11

They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

Hebrews 1:12

And as a vesture shall thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

# Sufferings

Hebrews 2:10

For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

## Houses

Hebrews 3:4

For every house is built by some man; but he that built all things is God.

## Framed by God's Word

#### Hebrews 11:3

Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

### **Faithful Creator**

### I Peter 4:19

Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

#### Fire to Come

### II Peter 3:5

For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

II Peter 3:6

Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

II Peter 3:7

But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

## Time is no More

### Revelation 10:6

And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

#### **Fear God**

#### Revelation 14:7

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

#### New

#### Revelation 21:1

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

**Section 2: Stewardship**. Verses related to the relationship between people and the environment, including the fact that God owns the earth and people are merely charged with caring for it. Caring for the environment involves management for sustainable yields and balancing work with rest. This section also addresses caring for the needs of one another based upon the principles of God's economy.

# **God's Property**

Matthew 5:34

But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

Matthew 5:35

Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

### **Lord of Heaven & Earth**

Matthew 11:25

At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

#### True Value

Matthew 16:26

For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

# A Picture of God's Kingdom

Matthew 20:1

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

Matthew 20:2

And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

Matthew 20:3

And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, Matthew 20:4

And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

Matthew 20:5

Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

Matthew 20:6

And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

Matthew 20:7

They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

Matthew 20:8

So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

Matthew 20:9

And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

Matthew 20:10

But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they

likewise received every man a penny.

Matthew 20:11

And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

Matthew 20:12

Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

Matthew 20:13

But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

Matthew 20:14

Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

Matthew 20:15

Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Matthew 20:16

So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

#### Thankful

#### Luke 10:21

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

# **Figs**

Luke 13:6

He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

Luke 13:7

Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? Luke 13:8

And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

Luke 13:9

And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

# The Fullness of the Earth Belongs to God

I Corinthians 10:26

For the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof.

I Corinthians 10:27

If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

I Corinthians 10:28

But if any man say unto you, this is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof:

### Set Over the Works of God's Hands

#### Hebrews 2:7

Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crowned him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

Hebrews 2:8

Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

## **Tamed by Mankind**

### James 3:7

For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

### **Owner of Earth**

## Revelation 11:4

These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

**Section 3: Purpose - Provision**. Verses related to the relationship between the environment and people. Here we find human provision via nature. Included here is the idea of contentment - trusting God to meet your needs. Additionally, we find that in God's mercy, He provides for the wicked and the righteous alike.

## A Lesson in Love, by Example

#### Matthew 5:44

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; Matthew 5:45

That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

# Don't Worry, Be Happy

#### Matthew 6:26

Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Matthew 6:30

Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

## Ask, Seek, Knock

### Matthew 7:7

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened

unto you:

Matthew 7:8

For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Matthew 7:9

Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Matthew 7:10

Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

Matthew 7:11

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

## Miracle of Feeding Four Thousand

Matthew 15:33

And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

Matthew 15:34

And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

Matthew 15:35

And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

Matthew 15:36

And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Matthew 15:37

And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

Matthew 15:38

And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

## The Father's Good Pleasure

Luke 12:22

And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luke 12:23

The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

Luke 12:24

Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Luke 12:25

And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

Luke 12:26

If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Luke 12:27

Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luke 12:28

If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Luke 12:29

And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. Luke 12:30

For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Luke 12:31

But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. Luke 12:32

Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luke 12:33

Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. Luke 12:34

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Eat

Acts 10:9

On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

Acts 10:10

And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

Acts 10:11

And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Acts 10:12

Wherein were all manner of four footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

Acts 10:13

And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

**A Vision** 

Acts 11:5

I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

Acts 11:6

Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

Acts 11:7

And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

**Nature as Witness** 

Acts 14:15

And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

Acts 14:16

Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Acts 14:17

Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

## For Our Sakes

### I Corinthians 9:7

Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? I Corinthians 9:8

Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

I Corinthians 9:9

For it is written in the law of Moses, thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

I Corinthians 9:10

Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

# **Every Creature of God is Good**

## I Timothy 4:4

For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

I Timothy 6:17

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

## **God in the Blessing Business**

#### Hebrews 6:7

For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

Hebrews 6:8

But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

#### Saved

### I Peter 3:20

Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

## **No More Hunger**

Revelation 7:16

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

Revelation 7:17

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

#### It is Done

Revelation 21:6

And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Revelation 21:23

And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

### **A Pure River**

Revelation 22:1

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Revelation 22:2

In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

Revelation 22:3

And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

Revelation 22:4

And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

Revelation 22:5

And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

#### Tree of Life

Revelation 22:14

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

#### Come

Revelation 22:17

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

**Section 4: Purpose - Pleasure**. Verses related to the relationship between God and the environment as well as how the various elements of the environment relate to each other. God demonstrates His care and concern for the natural environment and we find that God takes pleasure in what He has created in its natural state, not modified with "human improvements." Christ's example of personal refreshment through time spent in the wilderness is illustrated here.

## The Kingdom of God is at Hand

Matthew 3:1

In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,

Matthew 3:2

And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matthew 3:3

For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

## The Father Notices the Sparrows that Fall

Matthew 10:29

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

Matthew 10:30

But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Matthew 10:31

Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

### **Refreshed in the Mountains**

Matthew 14:23

And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

## **Set Apart on a Mountain**

Matthew 17:1

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

#### **Private Time**

Mark 6:30

And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

Mark 6:31

And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mark 6:32

And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

## **Preach to Every Creature**

#### Mark 16:15

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

## **Wilderness Prayer**

Luke 5:16

And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

Luke 6:12

And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Luke 9:28

And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

## **God Does not Forget the Birds**

### Luke 12:6

Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? Luke 12:7

But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

### Solitude

#### John 6:15

When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

### Continue in the Faith

### Colossians 1:23

If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

## **Created for God's Pleasure**

## Revelation 4:10

The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Revelation 4:11

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

**Section 5: Purpose - Praise & Worship**. Verses related to the relationship between the environment and God where elements of creation express praise. Nature worships God rather than being worshipped as a god. God is clearly portrayed as preeminent in

creation and He alone is to be worshipped. Included here are two of the Ten Commandments.

## **Even Stones can be Raised as Abraham's Offspring**

#### Matthew 3:9

And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

## **Stones Would Cry Out**

Luke 19:37

And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

Luke 19:38

Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

Luke 19:39

And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

Luke 19:40

And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

# **Beasts Give Glory**

### Revelation 4:6

And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. Revelation 4:7

And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

Revelation 4:8

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Revelation 4:9

And when those beasts give glory and honor and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

# All Creatures of Our God and King

#### Revelation 5:13

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

**Section 6: Authority - Power/Control**. Verses related to the authority, control, and power of God over His creation. Creation actually "melts" under the awesome power of God and several events recorded as miracles are located in this section. Creation reveals that the wisdom of God is far beyond that of the elements of creation, including human beings.

#### Stones to Bread

Matthew 4:3

And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

Matthew 4:4

But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

## Winds and Sea Obey

Matthew 8:24

And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

Matthew 8:25

And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

Matthew 8:26

And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

Matthew 8:27

But the men marveled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

## Walking on Water

Matthew 14:25

And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

Matthew 14:28

And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

Matthew 14:29

And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

Matthew 14:30

But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

Matthew 14:31

And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

Matthew 14:32

And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

### Fig Tree Withered

Matthew 21:19

And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

Matthew 21:20

And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

Matthew 21:21

Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

## An Angel Rolled Away the Stone with an Earthquake

Matthew 28:2

And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Matthew 28:18

And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

#### Harvest

Mark 4:26

And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; Mark 4:27

And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

Mark 4:28

For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

Mark 4:29

But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

### Peace Be Still

Mark 4:35

And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

Mark 4:36

And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

Mark 4:37

And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

Mark 4:38

And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and

say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

Mark 4:39

And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

Mark 4:40

And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

Mark 4:41

And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

### A Stroll on the Sea

Mark 6:46

And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

Mark 6:47

And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

Mark 6:48

And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

Mark 6:49

But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

Mark 6:50

For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

Mark 6:51

And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

# A Fig Cursed

Mark 11:12

And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

Mark 11:13

And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

Mark 11:14

And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

Mark 11:20

And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

Mark 11:21

And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

Mark 11:22

And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

Mark 11:23

or verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

#### **Darkness**

Mark 15:33

And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

#### All Flesh Shall See the Salvation of God

Luke 3:2

Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

Luke 3:4

As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Luke 3:5

Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

Luke 3:6

And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Luke 3:8

Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

## The Widow

Luke 4:24

And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

Luke 4:25

But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

Luke 4:26

But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

#### Fishers of Men

Luke 5:4

Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

Luke 5:5

And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

Luke 5:6

And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

Luke 5:7

And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

Luke 5:8

When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Luke 5:9

For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

Luke 5:10

And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. Luke 5:11

And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

## Where is Your Faith?

Luke 8:22

Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. Luke 8:23

But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

Luke 8:24

And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

Luke 8:25

And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

### **Power to Tread on Serpents**

Luke 10:19

Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

# **Signs of the Times**

Luke 21:11

And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

### The Sixth Hour

Luke 23:44

And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

Luke 23:45

And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

## A Walk on the Wild Side

John 6:18

And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

John 6:19

So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. John 6:20

But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

#### Power of All and to Save

John 17:2

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

### **A Great Catch**

John 21:5

Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. John 21:6

And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. John 21:7

Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

## **Sing Praises**

Acts 16:25

And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

Acts 16:26

And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

Acts 16:27

And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

Acts 16:28

But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

Acts 16:29

Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

Acts 16:30

And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

## A Viper

Acts 28:1

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

Acts 28:2

And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

Acts 28:3

And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

Acts 28:4

And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

Acts 28:5

And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

Acts 28:6

Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

### **Subdued**

## Philippians 3:21

Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

#### Reconciled

Colossians 1:20

And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

#### Faith

Hebrews 11:29

By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

#### Shaken

Hebrews 12:26

Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

### A Man Like Us

#### James 5:17

Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

**Section 7: Authority - Witness**. Verses related to the authority, control, and power of God over His creation as a witness or testimony of who God is. While nature may constitute a "book" which is fascinating to read, God as the author of the book, is far more interesting, in that nature merely serves to reveal something about its author. Several of the parables of Christ illustrate how the every-day aspects of nature teach us something about God. The spiritual lessons taught by nature are among the most profound.

## Led by a Star

#### Matthew 2:9

When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

### A Picture of Bad Fruit

#### Matthew 3:10

And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

## The Dove Illustrates the Spirit

#### Matthew 3:16

And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

# **Grapes or Thorns?**

#### Matthew 7:15

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Matthew 7:16

Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Matthew 7:17

Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Matthew 7:18

A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Matthew 7:19

Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Matthew 7:20

Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

## **Known by Our Fruit**

Matthew 12:33

Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

## Soil Types

Matthew 13:3

And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow:

Matthew 13:4

And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

Matthew 13:5

Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

Matthew 13:6

And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

Matthew 13:7

And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

Matthew 13:8

But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

Matthew 13:9

Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 13:10

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? Matthew 13:11

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Matthew 13:12

For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Matthew 13:13

Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Matthew 13:14

And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

Matthew 13:15

For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should

heal them.

Matthew 13:16

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

Matthew 13:17

For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Matthew 13:18

Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

Matthew 13:19

When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

Matthew 13:20

But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

Matthew 13:21

et hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Matthew 13:22

He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Matthew 13:23

But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Matthew 13:24

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

Matthew 13:25

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

Matthew 13:26

But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. Matthew 13:27

So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

Matthew 13:28

He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

Matthew 13:29

But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Matthew 13:30

Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the

reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

### Weeds - Tares

Matthew 13:36

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

Matthew 13:37

He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; Matthew 13:38

The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

Matthew 13:39

The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

Matthew 13:40

As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Matthew 13:41

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Matthew 13:42

And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matthew 13:43

Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 13:44

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

Matthew 13:45

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

Matthew 13:46

Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Matthew 13:47

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

Matthew 13:48

Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

Matthew 13:49

So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

Matthew 13:50

And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

### **A Mustard Seed**

Matthew 13:31

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

Matthew 13:32

Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

Matthew 15:13

But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

## A Lost Sheep

Matthew 18:11

For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Matthew 18:12

How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

Matthew 18:13

And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

Matthew 18:14

Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

# Vineyard

Matthew 21:33

Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

Matthew 21:34

And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

Matthew 21:35

And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Matthew 21:36

Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

Matthew 21:37

But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

Matthew 21:38

But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

Matthew 21:39

And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

Matthew 21:40

When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

Matthew 21:41

They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

Matthew 21:42

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?

Matthew 21:43

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Matthew 21:44

And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Matthew 21:45

And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

Matthew 21:46

But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

### **Tribulation**

Matthew 24:29

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

Matthew 24:30

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Matthew 24:32

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

Matthew 24:33

So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Matthew 24:34

Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Matthew 24:35

Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Matthew 24:38

For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,

Matthew 24:39

And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

## **A Centurion Speaks**

Matthew 27:45

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Matthew 27:51

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

Matthew 27:54

Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

## **Sowing Seeds**

Mark 4:3

Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

Mark 4:4

And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

Mark 4:5

And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

Mark 4:6

But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. Mark 4:7

And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

Mark 4:8

And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

Mark 4:9

And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4:10

And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

Mark 4:11

And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

Mark 4:12

That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

Mark 4:13

And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

Mark 4:14

The sower soweth the word.

Mark 4:15

And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

Mark 4:16

And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

Mark 4:17

And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

Mark 4:18

And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

Mark 4:19

And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Mark 4:20

And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

## The Kingdom Illustrated

### Mark 12:1

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine vat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

Mark 12:2

And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

Mark 12:3

And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

Mark 12:4

And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

Mark 12:5

And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

Mark 12:6

Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

Mark 12:7

But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.

Mark 12:8

And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

Mark 12:9

What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the

husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

Mark 12:10

And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

Mark 12:11

This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?

## **Gathering the Elect**

Mark 13:24

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

Mark 13:25

And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

Mark 13:26

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mark 13:27

And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Mark 13:28

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

Mark 13:29

So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

# **The Second Coming**

Mark 14:62

And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

# **Holy Ghost**

Luke 3:22

And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

# **Every Tree is Known by Its Fruit**

Luke 6:43

For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Luke 6:44

For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

Luke 6:45

A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Luke 6:47

Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

Luke 6:48

He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

Luke 6:49

But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

## **A Picture of Our Hearts**

Luke 8:4

And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

Luke 8:5

A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

Luke 8:6

And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

Luke 8:7

And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

**Luke 8:8** 

And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Luke 8:9

And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

Luke 8:10

And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

Luke 8:11

Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

Luke 8:12

Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

Luke 8:13

They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

Luke 8:14

And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

Luke 8:15

But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

## The Father Knows Our Needs

Luke 11:11

If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

Luke 11:12

Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

Luke 11:13

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

### How's the Weather?

Luke 12:54

And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

Luke 12:55

And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. Luke 12:56

Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

## The Kingdom of God Pictured

Luke 13:18

Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? Luke 13:19

It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

# Rejoicing Over a Recovered Sheep

Luke 15:3

And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luke 15:4

What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? Luke 15:5

And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Luke 15:6

And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luke 15:7

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

### **Faith Moves Mountains**

Luke 17:6

And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Luke 17:20

And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

Luke 17:21

Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Luke 17:22

And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

Luke 17:23

And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. Luke 17:24

For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

Luke 17:26

And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

Luke 17:27

They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

Luke 17:28

Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;

Luke 17:29

But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

Luke 17:30

Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Luke 17:31

In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

# Try, Try Again

Luke 20:9

Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

Luke 20:10

And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. Luke 20:11

And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

Luke 20:12

And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

Luke 20:13

Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

Luke 20:14

But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

Luke 20:15

o they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

Luke 20:16

He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

Luke 20:17

And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

Luke 20:18

Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Luke 21:25

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

Luke 21:26

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

Luke 21:27

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. Luke 21:28

And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

Luke 21:29

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

Luke 21:30

When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

### John Bare Record

John 1:31

And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

John 1:32

And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

John 1:33

And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me,

Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost...

John 1:34

And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

### Woman at the Well

John 4:7

There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

John 4:10

Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

John 4:11

The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

John 4:12

Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

John 4:13

Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: John 4:14

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John 4:15

The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

### **Thief**

John 10:1

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

John 10:2

But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

John 10:3

To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

John 10:4

And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

John 10:5

And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

John 10:6

This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

John 10:7

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

John 10:8

All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. John 10:9

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

John 10:10

The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

John 10:11

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

John 10:12

But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

John 10:13

The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

John 10:14

I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

John 10:15

As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

John 10:16

And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

John 10:24

Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

John 10:25

Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

John 10:26

But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

John 10:27

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

### Time to be Glorified

John 12:23

And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

John 12:24

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

John 12:25

He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

### The True Vine

John 15:1

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

John 15:2

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

John 15:3

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

John 15:4

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

John 15:5

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

John 15:6

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

## **The Spirit Poured Out**

Acts 2:16

But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

Acts 2:17

And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Acts 2:18

And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Acts 2:19

And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:

Acts 2:20

The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come:

#### **Christ Pictured as a Lamb**

Acts 8:32

The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: Acts 8:33

In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

### **Not Without Witness**

Acts 14:15

And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

Acts 14:16

Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Acts 14:17

Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

### God's Works are Known

Acts 15:18

Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

## See the Invisible

Romans 1:19

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

Romans 1:20

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Romans 1:21

Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Romans 1:22

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

Romans 1:23

And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

Romans 1:24

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:

Romans 1:25

Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

#### **Patience**

James 5:7

Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

James 5:8

Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

## The Shepherd

#### I Peter 2:25

For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

**Section 8: Consequences**. Verses related to the environmental consequences of human behavior. This includes verses where the environment suffers as a consequence of war. Additionally, environmental metaphors are used to describe the fate of the ungodly and where nature is called as a witness against the people of God. It's not all negative, however. Occasionally, Scripture reveals that the consequence of a growing relationship with God is an environmental blessing.

#### Fall on Us

Luke 23:30

Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. Luke 23:31

For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

#### **Creation Waits**

Romans 8:16

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Romans 8:17

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Romans 8:18

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

Romans 8:19

For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

Romans 8:20

For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

Romans 8:21

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Romans 8:22

For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. Romans 8:23

And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

## **Sprinkled by the Blood of Goats**

#### Hebrews 9:19

For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

#### The True Proverb

## II Peter 2:22

But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

## Unexpected

II Peter 3:10

But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

II Peter 3:11

Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

II Peter 3:12

Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

II Peter 3:13

Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

#### **Broken Seals**

Revelation 6:12

And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

Revelation 6:13

And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

Revelation 6:14

And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

Revelation 6:15

And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Revelation 6:16

And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

Revelation 6:17

For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

Revelation 7:1

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

Revelation 7:2

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.

Revelation 7:3

Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

## **Great Devastation**

Revelation 8:5

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunder, and lightning, and an earthquake.

Revelation 8:6

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

Revelation 8:7

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

Revelation 8:8

And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

Revelation 8:9

And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

Revelation 8:10

And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; Revelation 8:11

And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

Revelation 8:12

And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

Revelation 8:13

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

#### **Torment**

#### Revelation 9:1

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

#### Revelation 9:2

And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

Revelation 9:3

And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

Revelation 9:4

And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

Revelation 9:5

And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

Revelation 9:6

And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

Revelation 9:7

And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

## **Plagues**

#### Revelation 11:6

These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

Revelation 11:18

And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Revelation 11:19

And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightning, and voices, and thunder, and an earthquake, and great hail.

#### Sea Filled with Death

Revelation 16:3

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

Revelation 16:4

And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

Revelation 16:5

And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast,

and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

Revelation 16:6

For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

Revelation 16:7

And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

Revelation 16:8

And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

Revelation 16:9

And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

Revelation 16:10

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

Revelation 16:11

And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

Revelation 16:12

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

Revelation 16:13

And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Revelation 16:14

For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Revelation 16:15

Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Revelation 16:16

And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

Revelation 16:17

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

Revelation 16:18

And there were voices, and thunders, and lightning; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

#### **Fallen**

#### Revelation 18:2

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

**Section 9: Perspective**. Verses related to the relationship between people and the environment with an emphasis on the fact that, though people are part of the natural scheme of things, people have priority. In other words, the needs of people take precedence or are considered more important than the needs of the natural elements of the environment, such as animals. This is not to say that the Bible condones such behavior as cruelty to animals but it does suggest that animal rights are secondary to human rights. This includes the observation that the manner in which people relate to one another is different than the way people relate to animals. In relationship to God, nature is seen as smaller than God and of a lesser magnitude than its Creator.

#### **Fulfilled**

#### Matthew 5:18

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

#### No Pillow

Matthew 8:20

And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

Matthew 8:28

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

Matthew 8:29

And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

Matthew 8:30

And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

Matthew 8:31

So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

Matthew 8:32

And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

#### **Questioned about Equal Treatment**

#### Matthew 12:11

And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? Matthew 12:12

How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

## **Hypocrites**

Matthew 16:2

He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

Matthew 16:3

And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

#### A Man Out of the Tombs

Mark 5:1

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

Mark 5:2

And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

Mark 5:6

But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

Mark 5:7

And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

Mark 5:8

For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

Mark 5:9

And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

Mark 5:10

And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

Mark 5:11

Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

Mark 5:12

And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

Mark 5:13

And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

Mark 5:14

And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

Mark 5:15

And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

Mark 5:16

And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

## My Words shall Endure

Mark 13:31

Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

**Swine** 

Luke 8:29

(For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

Luke 8:30

And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

Luke 8:31

And they be sought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep Luke 8:32

And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. Luke 8:33

Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

**Contrast: Jesus and Animals** 

Luke 9:58

And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

#### Life is More than Possessions

Luke 12:15

And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Luke 12:16

And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

Luke 12:17

And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

Luke 12:18

And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

Luke 12:19

And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

Luke 12:20

But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Luke 12:21

So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

## **Human Rights or Animal Rights**

Luke 13:15

The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? Luke 13:16

And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

## Lawful to Heal?

Luke 14:3

And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

Luke 14:4

And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; Luke 14:5

And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

## God Gave them Up to the Desire of Their Hearts

Acts 7:41

And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

Acts 7:42

Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

Acts 7:43

Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

## **Earthy Versus Heavenly**

I Corinthians 15:47

The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

I Corinthians 15:48

As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

I Corinthians 15:49

And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

He Fills All

Ephesians 4:10

He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

#### **Affections**

Colossians 3:2

Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

## **Temporary or Permanent?**

I Peter 1:24

For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

I Peter 1:25

But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

#### Love

I John 2:15

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

I John 2:16

For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

I John 2:17

And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

## Section 10: Odds & Ends. Miscellaneous verses.

## Nothing Can Separate Us from God's Love

Romans 8:39

Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

#### **Great Wonders**

Revelation 13:13

And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

## **Time for Supper**

Revelation 19:17

And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

# **Appendix C: The Bible on Environmental Conservation - Verses of Scripture Organized Sequentially**

Next to each book of the Bible is the total number of verses related to the environment along with what percentage this represents among the total number of environmental verses in either the New or Old Testaments.

**Summary of Bible Verses Related to the Environment** 

Summary of Dible verses related to the Environment				
Old Testament - Total Verses	23214			
Old Testament Verses Related to the	1849 (8.0%)			
Environment				
Old Testament Book with the Most Verses	Psalms (341, 18.4%)			
Related to the Environment				
New Testament - Total Verses	7959			
New Testament Verses Related to the	614 (7.7%)			
Environment				
New Testament Book with the Most Verses	Matthew (158, 25.7%)			
Related to the Environment				

## Genesis (123, 6.7%)

1:1-30	2:1, 3-5, 7-9, 15-17, 19-20	3:1-3, 6-8, 11, 14, 17-19, 21, 23	4:11-12
5:29	6:5-7, 11-13, 17, 19- 20	7:4, 8-16, 19-23	8:1-3, 9, 17, 19
9:1-3, 7, 9-17	12:17	14:19, 22	18:27
19:24-25	22:8, 13	27:27-28, 39	31:9
39:5	41:28-32	45:6-7	48:15
50:20			

## Exodus (102, 5.5%)

3:2	4:2-3, 9	7:9, 17	8:1-2, 9-10, 16, 19, 21-22
9:3, 6, 8-9, 14-16, 18, 20-26, 29	10:1-2, 4-7, 12-13, 15, 19, 21-22	11:5, 7, 9	12;12, 29
14:3-4, 16-18, 21- 22, 26-31	15:8, 10-12, 17, 25- 26	16:4, 6, 8, 12-15, 22-26, 35	17:6
19:4-5, 17-18	20:4, 10-11, 17, 24- 25	21:28-29	22:19, 29-30
23:10-12, 25-26, 29			

## **Leviticus (56, 3.0%)**

18:3-5, 20-28	19:9-10, 19, 23-25	20:15-16, 22-26	23:22
	26:3-6, 14, 19-22,	27:30	
19, 23-24	27-28, 32-34, 40-43		

# **Numbers (38, 2.1%)**

11:5-9, 18, 21-23, 31	14:7-8, 21	16:5, 29-33	20:2, 7-11
21:5-7, 16-18	23:22	24:5-8	29:13
35:33-34			

## **Deuteronomy (117, 6.3%)**

= 00001 0110111j (111)	<u>, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , </u>		
4:15-19, 25-27, 31- 33, 40	5:8-10, 14	7:12-13, 22	10:14
11:2-7, 10-17	12:2, 15	13:12-15	17:1-5
20:19-20	22:6-7, 9-10	23:12-14	25:4
27:5-6	28:2-6, 11-12, 15- 19, 23-24, 38-40, 42, 45-47	29:22-29	30:9-14, 19
31:28	32:1-4, 9-14, 15, 18, 43	33:13-19, 26-28	

# Joshua (13, 0.7%)

3:13, 17	4:23-24	6:21	10:11-14
17:15, 18	24:26-27		

## **Judges (16, 0.9%)**

<del>- 0 \ /</del>				
5:3-5	6:1-5, 36-40	15:18-19	20:48	

## **Ruth** (1)

I 1.6		
1 1.0		
11.0		

# 1 Samuel (22, 1.2%)

2:7-8	4:8	5:11-12	6:1-5
7:10	12:16-18	15:3, 9, 21-23	22:19-21

# 2 Samuel (14, 0.8%)

18:6-8	21:1	22:7-16	
--------	------	---------	--

# 1 Kings (36, 2.0%)

4:29-33	8:35-40	13:21-26	14:15
17:1-7	18:1, 41-46	20:22-23, 29, 36	

## 2 Kings (28, 1.5%)

1:10, 12	3:16-20, 25	2:8, 14	2:19-24
6:4-7	8:1	17:25-26	19:15, 23-24
20:10-11			

## 1 Chronicles (10, 0.5%)

16:23-24, 26, 30-33	29:11, 14, 16	

# 2 Chronicles (14, 0.8%)

2:5-6, 11-12	6:18, 26-31	7:13-14	36:21

## Ezra (1)

I		
15.11		
1.).11		
10111		

# **Nehemiah (3, 0.2%)**

## **Esther**

## Job (229, 12.4%)

1:19-22	5:8-10, 17-23	9:4-10	10:2-3, 8
11:7-12	12:15	14:1-2, 7-12	20:17, 27
21:17-18	22:12-14	24:1, 5, 8	25:4-6
26:5-14	28:2, 5, 7-14, 20-28	30:28-30	31:38-40
34:10-13	36:26-33	35:5, 10-11	37:2-3, 5-18
38:1-13, 16-19, 22- 41	39:1-30	40:15-24	41:1-34

## Psalms (341, 18.4%)

. 541115 (6 11) 101 70)				
2:7-8	8:1-9	11:5-6	18:6-16	
19:1-6	23:1-6	24:1-2	29:1-10	
33:4-9	34:10	36:5-9	37:1-2	
46:1-3, 6	49:12, 14, 20	48:7	50:1, 4, 10-15	
57:5, 10-11	65:1-2, 5-13	66:4-6	67:5-7	
68:6-9, 15-16	69:33-35	72:1-7, 17, 19	74:12-17	
75:1-3	76:4, 8-9	77:16-19	78:12-13, 15-16, 20, 40-48, 69	
83:11-15	84:2-3	85:9-12	89:5, 9, 11-12	
90:2, 4-6	93:1-4	95:1-8	96:1, 5, 9-13	

97:1, 4-6, 9	98:3-9	100:3	102:25
103:11-18	104:1-33	105:16, 28-35, 39	106:9-11
107:23-38	108:5	113:3-6	114:1-8
115:15-16	119:90	121:1-2, 5-6	124:8
134:3	135:5-7	136:5-9, 13-16, 25	139:8-12
144:5-7, 11-14	145:10, 16	146:5-6	147:1, 4, 7-9, 16-18
148:1-13	150:6		

# **Proverbs** (22, 1.2%)

3:9, 19-20	8:1, 22-31	16:4	21:1
26:10	30:1-5		

# **Ecclesiastes (13, 0.7%)**

1:4	2:4-6, 11	3:1-2, 11, 18-20	5:9
12:7			

# **Song of Solomon**

# Isaiah (245, 13.3%)

1:2-4, 11, 19, 29-31	4:2, 5-6	5:5-10, 30	6:3, 11
7:23-25	9:9-11	11:1-2, 6-9, 15-16	13:9-11, 19-22
14:5-8, 20, 23, 30	15:5-9	16:6-10	17:9-11
18:4-6	19:4-7, 8-10	24:1, 3-7, 11-15, 18- 20, 23	25:4
26:21	27:1, 11	28:1-3	29:1, 6, 22-26
32:9-17	33:5-9, 20-21	34:1-4, 7-11, 13-15	35:1-2, 6-10
37:16, 24-27	38:7-8	40:3-8, 12, 21-22, 24-26, 28	41:14-20
42:5, 10-12, 15-16	43:1-3, 6-7, 15-16, 19-21	44:1-4, 23-24, 27	45:7-9, 12, 18
46:3-4	48:12-13, 21	49:10-11, 13, 19	50:2
51:3, 6, 9-10, 12-13, 15-16	54:5, 9-10	55:1, 9-13	58:10-11
60:6, 13, 19-21	61:11	63:12-13	64:1-3, 6, 9-10
65:8-10, 17-18, 21- 22, 25	66:1-2, 22-23		

# **Jeremiah** (128, 6.9%)

2:6-7, 12-13, 26-28	3:2-3, 23	4:3, 22-28	5:6, 22-24
6:6-8	7:19-20, 33-34,	8:2, 7, 13-17	9:9-19
10:2-3, 10-13	11:22	12:4, 10-13	14:1-7, 22

16:4, 10-12, 18	17:5-11, 13	19:7	22:6-7, 28-30
23:10-11, 24	25:36-38	26:18	27:5-6
31:2, 5, 9, 12, 27- 28, 35	32:17, 27	33:2, 20-21, 25-26	34:20
45:4-5	48:8	50:12-14, 34, 38-39	51:15-16, 25, 29, 36-37, 42-43, 48, 62

## **Lamentations (6, 0.3%)**

2:11-12	4:3-4, 9	5:18	

## Ezekiel (75, 4.1%)

6:2-7, 13-14	8:10, 16-17	12:8, 19-20	14:13-23
15:6	16:13	22:24-25, 27, 30	28:26
29:5, 10-11	30:12	31:13	32:4, 7-8, 13-14
33:28-29	34:14, 17-20, 25-28	36:1-9, 33-36	38:20-23
39:4, 12-14, 17-22	43:2	47:8-9, 12	

# **Daniel** (33, 1.8%)

2:20-22, 38	4:10-16, 20-25, 30-	5:18-21	6:16, 20-23, 27
	35		

## Hosea (25, 1.4%)

2:3, 8-9, 12, 18-23	4:1-3	6:1-3	8:6-7
10:8, 12	13:15	14:5-8	

## Joel (24, 1.3%)

1:4, 10-12, 17-20	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	3:15-19	
	27, 30-31		

# Amos (21, 1.1%)

4:7-10, 13	5:6-8	7:1-2	8:4-6, 8-9, 11
9:3, 5-6, 13-14			

## Obadiah

## Jonah (22, 1.2%)

1:1-4, 9, 12, 15, 17	2:10	3:4-10	4:6-8, 9-11
----------------------	------	--------	-------------

## Micah (16, 0.9%)

1:2-6	2:9-10	3:11-12	4:1-4
6:1-2	7:13		

## Nahum (6, 0.3%)

## Habakkuk (13, 0.7%)

2:14, 17, 20	3:3, 5-6, 8-9, 10-11,	
	17-19	

# **Zephaniah** (10, 0.5%)

1:2-3, 13, 15, 18	2:8-9, 13-15	

## Haggai (9, 0.5%)

1:9-11 2:	2:17, 19	7:9-11, 14	
-----------	----------	------------	--

## **Zechariah** (14, 0.8%)

2:13	4:14	8:12	9:11, 17
10:1, 11	11:1-2	12:1	14:4, 8, 15, 17

## Malachi (3, 0.2%)

1:3	3:11	4:6	

## Matthew (158, 25.7%)

2:9-10	3:1-3, 9-10, 16	4:3-4	5:18, 34-35, 44-45
6:26, 30	7:7-11, 15-20	8:20, 24-32	10:29-31
11:25	12:11-12, 33	13:3-32, 36-50	14:23, 25, 28-32
15:13, 33-38	16:2-3, 26	17:1	18:11-14
20:1-16	21:19-21, 33-46	24:29-30, 32-35, 38- 39	27:45, 51, 54
28:2, 18			

## Mark (83, 13.5%)

4:3-20, 26-29, 35-41	6:30-32, 46-51	5:1-2, 6-16	10:2-9
11:12-14, 20-23	12:1-11	13:24-29, 31	14:62
15:33	16:15		

## Luke (131, 21.3%)

3:2, 4-6, 8, 22	4:24-26	5:4-11, 16	6:12, 43-49
8:4-15, 22-25, 29-33	9:28, 58	10:19, 21	11:11-13
12:6-7, 15-34, 54-56	13:6-9, 18-19	14:3-5	15:3-7
17:6, 20-31	21:11	19:37-40	20:9-18, 25-30

23:30-31, 44-45			
23.30 31, 11 13			
John (47, 7.7%)			
1:31-34	4:7, 10-15	6:15, 18-20	10:1-16, 24-27
12:23-25	15:1-6	17:2	21:5-7
	•	·	·
Acts (44, 7.2%)			
2:16-20	4:23-24	7:49-50	8:32-33
10:9-13	11:5-7	14:15-17	15:18
16:25-30	17:24-29, 41-43	28:1-6	
<b>Romans</b> (19, 3.1%)	o)		
1:19-25	8:16-23, 39	11:34-36	
1 Corinthians (17,	<del>-</del>		
8:5-6	9:7-10	10:26-28	11:12
15:35-38, 47-49			
2 Corinthians			
Galatians			
<b>Ephesians</b> (2, 0.3%)	_		
3:9	4:10		
Philippians (1, 0,2	<u>%)</u>		
3:21			
Colossians (6, 1.0	•		
1:15-17, 20, 23	3:2		
4 550			
1 Thessalonians			
2 Thessalonians	M \		
1 Timothy (2, 0.39)			
4:4	6:17		
<b>4 1 1</b>			
2 Timothy			
Titus			
Philemon (17.2.46)	4 \		
<b>Hebrews (15, 2.4%</b>	(o)		

3:4

12:26

6:7-8

1:1-2, 10-12

9:19

2:7-8, 10

11:3, 29

# James (4, 0.7%)

3:7	5:7-8, 17		
-----	-----------	--	--

# 1 Peter (5, 0.8%)

1:24-25	2:25	3:20	4:19

## 2 Peter (8, 1.3%)

2:22	3:5-7, 10-13	

## 1 John (3, 0.5%)

= <b>(</b> • ) • • • )			
2:15-17			

## 2 John

# 3 John

## Jude

# **Revelation (69, 11.2%)**

4:6-11	5:13	6:12-17	7:1-3, 16-17
8:5-13	9:1-7	10:6	11:4, 6, 18-19
13:13	14:7	16:3-18	18:12
19:17	21:1, 6, 23	22:1-5, 14, 17	

# **Appendix D: The Music of the Church: Teaching Environmental Conservation**

Selected songs which have inspired the saints for centuries. These songs also teach an environmental lesson. They are organized topically.

**Section 1: Creation**. Verses related to the creative nature and activity of God.

## Sing Praise to God Who Reigns Above

Sing praise to God who reign above The God of all creation The God of pow'r, the God of love The God of our salvation With healing balm my soul He fills And ev'ry faithless murmur stills To God all praise and glory What God's almighty pow'r hath made His gracious mercy keepeth By morning glow or evening shade His watchful eye ne'er sleepeth Within the kingdom of His might Lo! All is just and all is right To God all praise and glory The Lord is never far away But, through all grief distressing And ever-present help and stay Our peace and joy and blessing As with a mother's tender hand He leads His own. His chosen band To God all praise and glory Thus all my toilsome way along I sing aloud His praises That men may hear the grateful song My voice unwearied raises Be joyful in the Lord, my heart Both soul and body bear your part To God all praise and glory Johann Jakob Schutz 17<sup>th</sup> Century

#### Come, Sound His Praise Abroad

Come, sound His praise abroad And hymns of glory sing Jehovah is the sovereign God The universal King He formed the deeps unknown He gave the seas their bound The watery worlds area all His own And all the solid ground Come worship at His throne Come bow before the Lord We are His works and not our own He formed us by His word Today attend His voice Nor dare provoke His rod Come like the people of His choice And own your gracious God **Isaac Watts** c1700

I'll Praise My Maker While I've Breath

Translated by Frances Elizabeth Cox

18<sup>th</sup> Century

All Things Bright and Beautiful

I'll praise my Maker while I've breath And when my voice is lost in death Praise shall employ my nobler pow'rs My days of praise shall ne'er be past While life and thought and being last Or immortality endures Happy the man whose hopes rely On Israel's God He made the sky And earth and sea with all their train His truth for ever stands secure He saves the oppressed He feeds the poor And none shall find His promise vain The Lord gives eyesight to the blind The Lord supports the fainting mind He sends the laboring conscience peace He helps the stranger in distress The widow and the fatherless And grants the prisoner sweet release I'll praise Him while He lends me breath And when my voice is lost in death Praise shall employ my nobler pow'rs My days of praise shall ne'er be past While life and thought and being last Or immortality endures

Isaac Watts c1700

**Day of Rest and Gladness** 

Day of rest and gladness O day of joy and light O balm of care and sadness Most beautiful, most bright On Thee the high and lowly Through ages joined in tune Sing holy, holy, holy To the great God Triune On Thee at the creation The light first had its birth On Thee for our salvation Christ rose from depths of earth On Thee our Lord victorious The Spirit sent from heaven And thus on Thee most glorious A triple light was given Today on weary nations The heavenly manna falls

Each little flow'r that opens up Each little bird that sings He made their glowing colors and He made their tiny wings The purple-headed mountain The river running by The sunset and the morning light That brightens up the sky The cold wind in the wintertime The pleasant summer sun The ripe fruits in the garden now He made them ev'ry one He gave us eyes to see them all And lips that we might tell How great is the almighty God Who has made all things well All things bright and beautiful All creatures great and small All things wise and wonderful The Lord God made them all **Cecil Frances Alexander** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

#### We Praise Thee, O God

We praise Thee, O God, our Redeemer, Creator

In grateful devotion our tribute we bring We lay it before Thee, we kneel and adore Thee

We bless Thy holy Name, glad praises we sing

We worship Thee, God of our fathers, we bless Thee

Thru life's storm and tempest our Guide hast Thou been

When perils o'ertake us, escape Thou wilt make us

And with Thy help, O Lord, our battles we win

With voices united our praises we offer To Thee, great Jehovah, glad anthems we raise To holy convocations The silver trumpet calls Where Gospel light is glowing With pure and radiant beams And living water flowing With soul-refreshing streams New graces ever gaining From this our day of rest We reach the rest remaining To spirits of the blest To Holy Ghost be praises To Father and to Son The Church her voice upraises To Thee blest Three in One **Christopher Wordsworth** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

Thy strong arm will guide us, our God is beside us To Thee, our great Redeemer, forever be praise! Julia Cady Cory (1882-1963) 19<sup>th</sup> Century

Section 2: Stewardship. Verses related to the relationship between people and the environment, including the fact that God owns the earth and people are merely charged with caring for it. Caring for the environment involves management for sustainable yields and balancing work with rest. This section also addresses caring for the needs of one another based upon the principles of God's economy.

## Begin, My Tongue, Some Heavenly Theme

Begin, my tongue, some heav'nly theme And speak some boundless thing The mighty works or mightier name Of our eternal King. Tell of His wondrous faithfulness And sound His pow'r abroad Sing the sweet promise of His grace The love and truth of God. His very word of grace is strong As that which built the skies The voice that rolls the stars along Speaks all the promises. Might I hear Thy heavn'ly tongue But whisper, Thou art mine! Those gentle words shall raise my song To notes almost divine.

**Isaac Watts** c1700

#### O Love That Will Not Let Me Go

O love that will not let me go I rest my weary soul in Thee I give Thee back the life I owe That in Thine ocean depths its flow May richer fuller be O light that foll'west all my way I yield my flick'ring torch to Thee My heart restores its borrowed ray That in Thy sunshine's blaze its day May brighter fairer be O joy that seekest me through pain I cannot close my heart to Thee I trace the rainbow through the rain And feel the promise is not vain That morn shall tearless be O cross that liftest up my head I dare not ask to fly from Thee I lay in dust life's glory dead And from the ground there blossom red Life that shall endless be

**George Matheson** 

**Section 3: Purpose - Provision**. Verses related to the relationship between the environment and people. Here we find human provision via nature. Included here is the idea of contentment - trusting God to meet your needs. Additionally, we find that in God's mercy, He provides for the wicked and the righteous alike.

## I Sing the Mighty Power of God

I sing the might pow'r of God That made the mountains rise That spread the flowing sear abroad And built the lofty skies I sing the wisdom that ordained The sun to rule the day The moon shines full at His command And all the stars obey I sing the goodness of the Lord That filled the earth with food He formed the creatures with His word And then pronounced them good Lord, how Thy wonders are displayed Where I turn my eye If I survey the ground I tread Or gaze upon the sky There's not a plant or flower below But makes Thy glories known And clouds arise and tempests blow By order from Thy throne While all that borrows life from Thee Is ever in Thy care And ev'rywhere that man can be Thou God art present there **Isaac Watts** c1700

#### **Blessed Quietness**

Joys are flowing like a river
Since the Comforter has come
He abides with us forever
Makes the trusting heart His home
Bringing life and health and gladness
All around this heav'nly Guest
Banished unbelief and sadness
Changed our weariness to rest

#### Let Us with a Gladsome Mind

Let us with a gladsome mind Praise the Lord, for He is kind For His mercies shall endure Ever faithful, ever sure Let us sound His name abroad For of gods He is the God For His mercies shall endure Ever faithful, ever sure He, with all-commanding might Filled the new-made world with light For His mercies shall endure Ever faithful, ever sure All things living He doth feed His full hand supplies their need For His mercies shall endure Ever faithful. Ever sure Let us with gladsome mind Praise the Lord for He is kind For His mercies shall endure Ever faithful, ever sure John Milton 17<sup>th</sup> Century

Like the rain that falls from heaven Like the sunlight from the sky So the Holy Ghost is given Coming on us from on high See, a fruitful field is growing Blessed fruit of righteousness And the streams of life are flowing In the lonely wilderness What a wonderful salvation Where we always see His face What a perfect habitation What a quiet resting place Blessed quietness, holy quietness What assurance in my soul On the stormy sea He speaks peace to me How the billows cease to roll **Manie Payne Ferguson** 1850

**Section 4: Purpose - Pleasure**. Verses related to the relationship between God and the environment as well as how the various elements of the environment relate to each other. God demonstrates His care and concern for the natural environment and we find that God takes pleasure in what He has created in its natural state, not modified with "human improvements." Christ's example of personal refreshment through time spent in the wilderness is illustrated here.

The Friendly Beasts Jesus our brother, strong and good Was humbly born in a stable rude And the friendly beasts around Him stood Jesus our brother, strong and good I, said the donkey, shaggy and brown I carried His mother up hill and down I carried her safely to Bethlehem town I, said the donkey, shaggy and brown I, sad the cow, all white and red I gave Him my manger for His bed I gave Him my hay to pillow His head I, said the cow, all white and red I, said the sheep with the curly horn I gave Him my wool for His blanket warm He wore my coat on Christmas morn I, said the sheep with the curly horn I, said the dove from rafters high I cooed Him to sleep so He would not cry We cooed Him to sleep, my mate and I I, said the dove from rafters high And every beast, by some good spell

## **Thou Didst Leave Thy Throne**

Thou didst leave Thy throne and Thy kingly crown

When Thou camest to earth for me

But in Bethlehem's home was there found no room

For Thy holy nativity

Heaven's arches rang when the angels sang

Proclaiming Thy royal decree

But of lowly birth didst Thou come to earth

And in great humility

The foxes found rest, and the birds their nest

In the shade of the forest tree

But Thy couch was the sod, O Thou Son of

God

In the deserts of Galilee

Thou camest, O Lord, with the living Word That should set Thy people free But with mocking scorn and with crown of thorn

They bore Thee to Calvary

In the stable dark was glad to tell Of the gift He gave Emanuel The gift He gave Emanuel Traditional English Carol When the heav'ns shall ring and the angels sing
At Thy coming to victory
Let Thy voice call me home, saying, Yet there is room
There is room at My side for thee
O Come to my heart, Lord Jesus
There is room in my heart for Thee
Emily Elizabeth Steele Elliott
19<sup>th</sup> Century

## For the Beauty of the Earth

For the beauty of the earth For the glory of the skies For the love which from our birth Over and around us lies For the beauty of each hour Of the day and of the night Hill and vale and tree and flower Sun and moon and stars of light For the joy of ear and eye For the heart and mind's delight For the mystic harmony Linking sense to sound and sight For the joy of human love Brother, sister, parent, child Friends on earth and friends above For all gentle thoughts and mild For Thy church that evermore Lifteth holy hand above Offering up on every shore Her pure sacrifice of love For Thyself, best Gift Divine To our race so freely given For that great, great love of Thine Peace on earth and joy in heaven Lord of all, to Thee we raise This our hymn of grateful praise **Folliot Sanford Pierpoint** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

**Section 5: Purpose - Praise & Worship**. Verses related to the relationship between the environment and God where elements of creation express praise. Nature worships God rather than being worshipped as a god. God is clearly portrayed as preeminent in creation and He alone is to be worshipped. Included here are two of the Ten Commandments.

A Hymn of Glory Let Us Sing

All Creatures of Our God and King

A hymn of glory let us sing New hymns throughout the world shall ring By a new way none ever trod Christ takes His place - the throne of God You are a present joy O Lord You will be ever our reward And great the light in You we see To guide us to eternity O risen Christ, ascended Lord All praise to you let earth accord Who are while endless ages run With Father and with Spirit One The Venerable Bede

8<sup>th</sup> Century

Translated (stanzas 1-2) by Elizabeth Rundle

19<sup>th</sup> Century

Translated (3<sup>rd</sup> stanza) by Benjamin Webb 19<sup>th</sup> Century

All People That on Earth Do Dwell

All people that on earth do dwell Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice Him serve with fear, His praise forth tell Come ye before Him and rejoice The Lord, ye know, is God indeed Without our aid He did us make We are His flock, He doth us feed And for His sheep He doth us take O enter then His gates with praise Approach with joy His courts unto

All creatures of our God and King Lift up your voice and with us sing Alleluia! Alleluia! Thou burning sun with golden beam Thou silver moon with softer gleam O praise Him! Alleluia! Thou rushing wind that art so strong Ye clouds that sail in heaven along O praise Him! Alleluia! Thou rising morn in praise rejoice Ye lights of evening find a voice O praise Him! Alleluia! Thou flowing water pure and clear Make music for thy Lord to hear Alleluia! Alleluia! Thou fire so masterful and bright Thou givest man both warmth and light O praise Him! Alleluia! And thou most kind and gentle death Waiting to hush our latest breath O praise Him! Alleluia! Thou leadest home the child of God And Christ our Lord the way hath trod Let all things their Creator bless And worship Him in humbleness O praise Him! Alleluia! Praise, praise the Father, praise the Son And praise the Spirit, Three in One O praise Him, O praise Him Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! Francis of Assisi c1200 Translated by William H. Draper

19<sup>th</sup> Century

Awake My Soul and with the Sun

Awake my soul and with the sun Thy daily stage of duty run Shake off dull sloth and joyful rise To pay the morning sacrifice Wake and lift up thyself, my heart And with the angels bear thy part Who all night long unwearied sing High praise to the eternal King All praise to Thee who safe has kept And hast refreshed me while I slept

Praise, laud, and bless His name always
For it is seemly so to do
For why? The Lord our God is good
His mercy is forever sure
His truth at all times firmly stood
And shall from age to age endure
To Father, Son, and Holy Ghost
The God whom heaven and earth adore
From earth and from the angel host
Be praise and glory evermore
William Kethe
16<sup>th</sup> Century

Grant, Lord when I from death shall wake I may of endless life partake Lord, I my vows to Thee renew Disperse my sins as morning dew Guard my first springs of thought and will And with Thyself my spirit fill Direct, control, suggest this day All I design or do or say That all my powers with all their might In Thy sole glory may unite Praise God from whom all blessings flow Praise Him all creatures here below Praise Him above ye heavenly host Praise Father, Son, and Holy Ghost Thomas Ken c1700

## Praise to the Lord, the Almighty

Praise to the Lord, the Almighty, the King of creation!

O my soul, praise Him, for He is thy health and salvation!

O my soul, praise Him, for He is thy health and salvation!

All ye who hear, now to His temple draw near;

Join me in glad adoration! Praise to the Lord, who o'er all things so wondrously reigneth, Shieldeth thee under His wings, yea, so gently sustaineth!

Hast thou not seen how thy desires e'er have

Granted in what He ordaineth?

Praise to the Lord, who doth prosper thy work and defend thee:

Surely His goodness and mercy here daily attend thee.

Ponder anew what the Almighty can do, If with His love He befriend thee.

Praise to the Lord! O let all that is in me adore Him!

All that hath life and breath, come now with praises before Him!

Let the amen sound from His people again; Gladly forever adore Him

#### Joachim Neander

17<sup>th</sup> Century

#### Praise the Lord! Ye Heavens Adore Him

Praise the Lord! Ye heav'ns, adore Him Praise Him angels in the height Sun and moon, rejoice before Him Praise Him, all ye stars of light Praise the Lord! For He hath spoken Worlds His mighty voice obeyed Laws which never shall be broken For their guidance He hath made Praise the Lord! For He is glorious Never shall His promise fail God hath made His saints victorious Sin and death shall not prevail Praise the God of our salvation Hosts on high, His pow'r proclaim Heav'n and earth and all creation Laud and magnify His name Worship, honor, glory, blessing Lord, we offer unto Thee Young and old, Thy praise expressing In glad homage bend the knee All the saints in heav'n adore Thee We would bow before Thy throne As Thine angels serve before Thee So on earth Thy will be done **Foundling Hospital Collection** 1796 Stanza 3, Edward Osler 19<sup>th</sup> Century

### Holy, Holy, Holy

Holy, holy, holy! Lord God Almighty
Early in the morning our song shall rise to
Thee
Holy, holy, holy! Merciful and mighty
God in three Persons, blessed Trinity
Holy, holy, holy! All the saints adore Thee

## The God of Abraham Praise

The God of Abraham praise Who reigns enthroned above Ancient of ever lasting days And God of Love Jehovah, great I Am By earth and heaven confessed I bow and bless the sacred name Forever blest The God of Abraham praise At whose supreme command From earth I rise, and seek the joys At His right hand I all on earth forsake Its wisdom, fame, and power And Him my only portion make My shield and tower He by Himself hath sworn I on His oath depend I shall on eagles wings upborne To heaven ascend I shall behold His face I shall His power adore And sing the wonders of His grace Forevermore The whole triumphant host Give thanks to God on high Hail Father, Son, and Holy Ghost They ever cry Hail Abraham's God and mine I join the heavenly lays All might and majesty are Thine And endless praise **Thomas Olivers** 18<sup>th</sup> Century

#### **Praise Him! Praise Him!**

Praise Him! Praise Him!

Praise Him! Jesus our blessed

Redeemer

Sing O earth, His wonderful love proclaim

Hail Him! hail Him! brightest archangels in

glory

Strength and honor give to His holy name

Casting down their golden crowns around the glassy sea

Cherubim and seraphim falling down before Thee

Which wert and art and evermore shalt be Holy, holy, holy! Though the darkness hide Thee

Though the eye of sinful man Thy glory may not see

Only Thou art holy---there is none beside Thee

Perfect in pow'r, in love and purity Holy, holy, holy! Lord God Almighty All Thy works shall praise Thy name in earth and sky and sea Holy, holy, holy! Merciful and mighty God in three Persons, blessed Trinity

**Reginald Heber** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

This is My Father's World

This is my Father's world And to my listening ears All nature sings and round me rings The music of the spheres This is my Fathers world I rest me in the thought Of rocks and trees, of skies and seas His hand the wonders wrought This is my Father's world The birds their carols raise The morning light, the lily white Declare their Maker's praise This is my Father's world He shines in all that's fair In the rustling grass I hear Him pass He speaks to me everywhere This is my Fathers world O let me ne'er forget That though the wrong seems oft so strong God is the Ruler yet

This is my Fathers world

Like a shepherd Jesus will guard His children In His arms He carries them all day long Praise Him! praise Him! Jesus our blessed Redeemer

For our sins He suffered and bled and died He our Rock, our hope of eternal salvation Hail Him! hail Him! Jesus the Crucified Sound His praises! Jesus who bore our sorrows

Love unbounded, wonderful, deep, and strong Praise Him! praise Him! Jesus our blessed Redeemer

Heav'nly portals loud with hosannas ring Jesus, Savior, reigneth forever and ever Crown Him! crown Him Prophet and priest and king

Christ is coming over the world victorious Pow'r and glory unto the Lord belong Praise Him! praise Him! tell of His excellent greatness

Praise Him! praise Him! ever in joyful song **Fanny Jane Crosby** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

## All Nature's Works His Praise Declare

All nature's works His praise declare To whom they all belong There is a voice in every star In every breeze a song Sweet music fills the world abroad With strains of love and power The stormy sea sings praise to God The thunder and the shower To God the tribes of ocean cry And birds upon the wing To God the powers that dwell on high Their tuneful tribute bring Like them, let man the throne surround With them loud chorus raise While instruments of loftier sound Assist his feeble praise Great God, to Thee we consecrate Our voices and our skill We bid the peeling organ wait To speak alone Thy will Lord, while the music around us floats

The battle is not done
Jesus who died shall be satisfied
And earth and heav'n be one
Maltbie Davenport Babcock
19<sup>th</sup> Century

## We Three Kings of Orient Are

We Three Kings of Orient Are Bearing gifts we traverse afar Field and fountain, moor and mountain Following yonder star Born a king on Bethlehem's plain Gold I bring to crown Him again King forever, ceasing never Over us all to reign Frankincense to offer have I Incense owns a Deity nigh Prayer and praising all men raising Worship Him, God on high Myrrh is mine, its bitter perfume Breathes a life of gathering gloom Sorrowing, sighing, bleeding, dying Sealed in the stone-cold tomb Glorious now behold Him arise King and God and sacrifice Alleluia, Alleluia Sounds through the earth and skies Star of wonder, star of night Star with royal beauty bright Westward leading, still proceeding Guide us to thy perfect light John Henry Hopkins Jr. 19<sup>th</sup> Century

#### O My Soul, Bless God the Father

O my soul, bless God the Father All within me bless His name Bless the Father, and forget not All His mercies to proclaim Who forgiveth thy transgressions Thy diseases all who heals Who redeems thee from destruction Who with thee so kindly deals Far as east from west is distant He hath put away our sin My earthborn passions die grant its rich and swelling notes O grant its rich and swelling notes May lift your souls on high **Henry Ware J.** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

## Day Is Dying in the West

Day is dying in the west Heaven is touching earth with rest Wait and worship while the night Sets her evening lamps alight Through all the sky Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of Hosts! Heaven and earth are full of Thee! Heaven and earth are praising Thee O Lord most high! Lord of life, beneath the dome Of the universe, Thy home Gather us who seek Thy face To the fold of Thy embrace For Thou art nigh While the deepening shadows fall Heart of love enfolding all Through the glory and the grace Of the stars that veil Thy face Our hearts ascend When forever from our sight Pass the stars, the day, the night Lord of angels, on our eyes Let eternal morning rise And shadows end Mary Artemisia Lathbury 19<sup>th</sup> Century

#### Joyful, Joyful, We Adore Thee

Joyful, joyful, we adore Thee,
God of glory, Lord of love;
Hearts unfold like flowers before Thee,
Opening to the sun above.
Melt the clouds of sin and sadness;
Drive the dark of doubt away;
Giver of immortal gladness,
Fill us with the light of day!
All Thy works with joy surround Thee,
Earth and heav'n reflect Thy rays,

Like the pity of a father Hath the Lord's compassion been As it was without beginning So it lasts without an end To their children's children ever Shall His righteousness extend Unto such as keep His covenant And are steadfast in His way Unto those who still remember His commandments, and obey Bless the Father, all His creatures Ever under His control All throughout His vast dominion Bless the Father, O my soul United Presbyterian Book of Psalms 1871

## When Morning Gilds the Skies

When morning gilds the skies My heart awaking cries May Jesus Christ be praised! Alike at work and prayer To Jesus I repair May Jesus Christ be praised! The night becomes as day When from the heart we say May Jesus Christ be praised! The powers of darkness fear When this sweet chant they hear May Jesus Christ be praised! Ye nations of mankind In this your concord find May Jesus Christ be praised! Let all the earth around Ring joyous with the sound May Jesus Christ be praised! Be this, while life is mine My canticle divine

Stars and angels sing around Thee, Center of unbroken praise; Field and forest, vale and mountain, Flowery meadow, flashing sea, Chanting bird and flowing fountain, Call us to rejoice in Thee. Thou art giving and forgiving, Ever blessing, ever blest, Wellspring of the joy of living, Ocean depth of happy rest! Thou our Father, Christ our brother, All who live in love are Thine; Teach us how to love each other, Lift us to the joy divine. Mortals join the mighty chorus, Which the morning stars began; Father love is reigning o'er us, Brother love binds man to man. Ever singing, march we onward, Victors in the midst of strife; Joyful music leads us sunward In the triumph song of life. Henry van Dyke

Henry van Dyke 19<sup>th</sup> Century May Jesus Christ be praised! Be this th' eternal song Through all the ages long May Jesus Christ be praised! **German Hymn** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

**Section 6: Authority - Power/Control**. Verses related to the authority, control, and power of God over His creation. Creation actually "melts" under the awesome power of God and several events recorded as miracles are located in this section. Creation reveals that the wisdom of God is far beyond that of the elements of creation, including human beings.

#### **Come Ye Faithful Raise the Strain**

Come ye faithful raise the strain

Of triumphant gladness

God hath brought His Israel

Into joy from sadness

Loosed from Pharaoh's bitter yoke

Jacob's sons and daughters

Led them with unmoistened foot

Through the Red Sea waters

Tis the spring of souls today

Christ hath burst His prison

And from three days sleep in death

As a sun hath risen

All the winter of our sins

Long and dark is flying

From His light to Whom we give

Laud and praise undying

Now the queen of seasons bright

With the day of splendor

With the royal feast of feasts

Comes its joy to render

Comes to glad Jerusalem

Who with true affection

Welcomes in unwearied strains

Jesus' resurrection

Alleluia! now we cry

To our King immortal

Who triumphant burst the bars

Of the tomb's dark portal

Alleluia with the Son

God the Father praising

Alleluia! yet again

To the Spirit raising

John of Damascus

8<sup>th</sup> Century

## Be Still, My Soul

Be still, my soul! The Lord is on thy side Bear patiently the cross of grief or pain Leave to thy God to order and provide In every change He faithful will remain. Be still my soul! Thy best, thy heavenly Friend

Through thorny ways leads to a joyful end Be still my soul! Thy God doth undertake To guide the future as He has the past Thy hope, thy confidence let nothing shake All now mysterious shall be bright at last. Be still my soul! The waves and winds still know

His voice who ruled them while He dwelt below

Be still my soul! The hour is hastening on When we shall be forever with the Lord When disappointment, grief, and fear are gone

Sorrow forgot, love's purest joys restored. Be still my soul! When change and tears are

All safe and blessed we shall meet at last

## Katharina Amalia von Schlegel

18<sup>th</sup> Century

Translated by Jane Laurie Borthwick

19<sup>th</sup> Century

Translated by John Mason Neale 19<sup>th</sup> Century

## O Worship the King

O worship the King, all glorious above O gratefully sing His power and His love Our Shield and Defender, the Ancient of Days

Pavilioned in splendor, and girded with praise O tell of His might, O sing of His grace Whose robe is the light, whose canopy space His chariots of wrath the deep thunderclouds form

And dark is His path on the wings of the storm

The earth with its store of wonders untold Almighty, Thy power hath founded of old Hath established it fast by a changeless decree

And round it hath cast, like a mantle, the sea Thy bountiful care, what tongue can recite? It breathes in the air, it shines in the light It streams from the hills, it descends to the plain

And sweetly distills in the dew and the rain Frail children of dust, and feeble as frail In Thee do we trust, nor find Thee to fail Thy mercies how tender, how firm to the end Our Maker, Defender, Redeemer, and Friend **Robert Grant** 

19<sup>th</sup> Century

**Section 7: Authority - Witness**. Verses related to the authority, control, and power of God over His creation as a witness or testimony of who God is. While nature may constitute a "book" which is fascinating to read, God as the author of the book, is far more interesting, in that nature merely serves to reveal something about its author. Several of the parables of Christ illustrate how the every-day aspects of nature teach us something about God. The spiritual lessons taught by nature are among the most profound.

## The Heavens Declare Thy Glory Lord

The heavens declare Thy glory Lord In every star Thy wisdom shines But when our eyes behold Thy word We read Thy name in fairer lines The rolling sun the changing light And nights and days Thy power confess But the blest volume Thou hast writ

#### **Dear Lord and Father of Mankind**

Dear Lord and Father of mankind Forgive our fev'rish ways Reclothe us in our rightful mind In purer lives Thy service find In deeper rev'rence, praise In simple trust like theirs who heard Beside the Syrian Sea Reveals Thy justice and Thy grace
Sun, moon, and stars convey Thy praise
Round the whole earth and never stand
So when Thy truth began its race
It touched and glanced on every land
Nor shall Thy spreading gospel rest
Till through the world Thy truth has run
Till Christ has all the nations blest
That see the light or feel the sun
Isaac Watts
c1700

Lord of Heaven and Earth and Sea

Lord of heaven and earth and sea. To Thee all praise and glory be! How shall we show our love to Thee, Who givest all? The golden sunshine, vernal air, Sweet flowers, and fruit Thy love declare, When harvests ripen, Thou art there, Who givest all? For peaceful homes and healthful days, For all the blessings earth displays, We owe The thankfulness and praise, Who givest all. For souls redeemed, for sins forgiven, For means of grace and hopes of heaven, What can to Thee, O Lord be given, Who givest all? To Thee, from whom we derive Our life, our gifts, our power to give, May we ever with Thee live, Who givest all! **Christopher Wordsworth** 

19<sup>th</sup> Century

The gracious calling of the Lord Let us, like them, without a word Rise up and follow Thee O Sabbath rest by Galilee O calm of hills above Where Jesus knelt to share with thee The silence of eternity Interpreted by love Drop Thy still dews of quietness Till all our strivings cease Take from our souls the strain and stress And let our ordered lives confess The beauty of Thy peace Breathe thru the heats of our desire Thy coolness and Thy balm Let sense be dumb, let flesh retire Speak thru the earthquake, wind, and fire O still small voice of calm John Greenleaf Whittier 19<sup>th</sup> Century

## As with Gladness, Men of Old

As with Gladness, Men of Old Did the guiding star behold As with joy they hailed its light Leading onward beaming bright So most gracious Lord may we Evermore be led to Thee As with joyous steps they sped To that lowly manger bed There to bend the knee before Him whom heaven and earth adore So may we with willing feet Ever seek Thy mercy seat As they offered gifts most rare At the manger rude and bare So may we with holy joy Pure and free from sin's alloy All our costliest treasures bring Christ to Thee our heavenly King Holy Jesus everyday Keep us in the narrow way And when earthly things are past Bring our ransomed souls at last Where they need no star to guide Where no clouds Thy glory hide

In the heavenly country bright
Need they no created light
Thou its light, its joy, its crown
Thou its sun which goes not down
There forever may we sing
Hallelujah to our King
William Chatterton Dix
19<sup>th</sup> Century

## O Love Divine, That Stooped to Share

O Love divine, that stooped to share Our sharpest pang, our bitterest tear On Thee we cast each earthborn care We smile at pain while Thou art near Though long the weary way we tread And sorrow crown each lingering year No path we shun, no darkness dread Our hearts still whispering, "Thou art near!" When drooping pleasure turns to grief And trembling faith is changed to fear The murmuring wind, the quivering leaf Shall softly tell us Thou art near! On Thee we fling our burdening woe O Love divine, forever dear Content to suffer while we know Living and dying, Thou art near! **Oliver Wendell Holmes** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

## Lord of All Being, Throned Afar

Lord of all being, throned afar
Thy glory flames from sun and star
Center and soul of every sphere
Yet to each loving heart how near!
Sun of our life, Thy quickening ray
Sheds on our path the glow of day
Star of our hope, Thy softened light
Cheers the long watches of the night
Our midnight is Thy smile withdrawn

## Immortal, Invisible, God Only Wise

Immortal, invisible, God only wise, In light inaccessible hid from our eyes, Most blessed, most glorious, the Ancient of Days,

Almighty, victorious, Thy great name we praise.

Unresting, unhasting, and silent as light, Nor wanting, nor wasting, Thou rulest in might.

Thy justice like mountains high soaring above Thy clouds which are fountains of goodness and love.

To all, life Thou givest, to both great and small:

In all life Thou livest, the true life of all. We blossom and flourish as leaves on the tree.

And wither and perish, but naught changeth Thee.

Great Father of glory, pure Father of light, Thine angels adore Thee, all veiling their sight.

All praise we would render: O help us to see 'Tis only the splendor of light hideth Thee. **Walter Chalmers Smith** 19<sup>th</sup> Century

Our noontide is Thy gracious dawn
Our rainbow arch Thy mercy's sign
All, save the clouds of sin, are Thine!
Lord of all life, below, above
Whose light is truth, whose warmth is love
Before Thy ever-blazing throne
We ask no luster of our own
Grant us Thy truth to make us free
And kindling hearts that burn for Thee
Till all Thy living altars claim
One holy light, one heavenly flame
Oliver Wendell Holmes 19<sup>th</sup> Century

**Section 8:** Consequences. Verses related to the environmental consequences of human behavior. This includes verses where the environment suffers as a consequence of war. Additionally, environmental metaphors are used to describe the fate of the ungodly and where nature is called as a witness against the people of God. It's not all negative, however. Occasionally, Scripture reveals that the consequence of a growing relationship with God is an environmental blessing.

## Lift Up Your Heads, Ye Mighty Gates Lift up your heads, ye mighty gates Behold, the King of glory waits The King of kings is drawing near The Savior of the world is here O blest the land, the city blest Where Christ the ruler is confessed O happy hearts and happy homes To whom this King of triumph comes Fling wide the portals of your heart Make it a temple, set apart From earthly use for heav'n's employ Adorned with prayer and love and joy Redeemer, come! I open wide My heart to Thee: here, Lord, abide Let me Thy inner presence feel Thy grace and love in us reveal So come, my Sov'reign, enter in Let new and nobler life begin Thy Holy Spirit guide us on Until the glorious crown be won **Georg Weissel** 17<sup>th</sup> Century

## From Greenland's icy mountains From India's coral strand Where Afric's sunny fountains Roll down their golden sand From many an ancient river From many a palmy plain They call us to deliver Their land from error's chain What though the spicy breezes Blow soft o'er Ceylon's isle Though ev'ry prospect pleases And only man is vile In vain, with lavish kindness The gifts of God are strown The heathen, in his blindness Bows down to wood and stone Can we, whose souls are lighted By wisdom from on high Can we to men benighted The lamp of life deny Salvation! O salvation The joyful sound proclaim Till earth's remotest nation Has learned Messiah's name

From Greenland's Icy Mountains

Waft, waft, ye winds, His story And you, ye waters, roll

Till, like a sea of glory
It spreads from pole to pole
Till o'er our ransomed nature
The Lamb, for sinners slain
Redeemer, King, Creator
In bliss returns to reign
Reginald Heber
c1800

#### O Zion Haste

O Zion haste, thy mission high, fulfilling
To tell to all the world that God is light
That He who made all nations is not willing
One soul should perish, lost shades of night
Behold how many thousands still are lying
Bound in the darksome prison-house of sin
With none to tell them of the Savior's dying
Or of the life He died for them to win
Proclaim to every people, tongue and nation
That God, in whom they live and move, is
love

Tell how He stooped to save His lost creation And died on earth that man might live above Give of thy sons to bear the message glorious Give of thy wealth to speed them on their way

Pour out thy soul for them in prayer victorious
And all thy spending Jesus will repay
Publish glad tidings, tidings of peace
Tidings of Jesus, redemption, and release
Mary Ann Thomson
c1900

**Section 9: Perspective**. Verses related to the relationship between people and the environment with an emphasis on the fact that, though people are part of the natural scheme of things, people have priority. In other words, the needs of people take precedence or are considered more important than the needs of the natural elements of the environment, such as animals. This is not to say that the Bible condones such behavior as cruelty to animals but it does suggest that animal rights are secondary to human rights. This includes the observation that the manner in which people relate to one another is different than the way people relate to animals. In relationship to God, nature is seen as smaller than God and of a lesser magnitude than its Creator.

Savior of the Nations, Come Savior of the nations, come Virgin's Son, make here Thy home Marvel now, O heav'n and earth Fairest Lord Jesus
Fairest Lord Jesus
Ruler of all nature
O Thou of God and man the Son

That the Lord chose such a birth Not of flesh and blood the Son Offspring of the Holy One Born of Mary ever blest God in flesh is manifest Wondrous birth! O wondrous Child Of the virgin undefiled Though by all the world disowned Still to be in heav'n throned From the Father forth He came And returneth to the same Captive leading death and hell High the song of triumph swell Thou, the Father's only Son Hast o'er sin the vict'ry won Boundless shall Thy kingdom be When shall we its glories see Praise to God the Father sing Praise to God the Son, our King Praise to God the Spirit be Ever and eternally **Ambrose of Milan** (16<sup>th</sup> Century)

## I Am His, and He is Mine

Loved with everlasting love Led by grace that love to know Spirit breathing from above Thou hast taught me it is so Oh this full and perfect peace Oh this transport all divine In a love which cannot cease I am His and He is mine Heav'n above is softer blue Earth around is sweeter green Something lives in every hue Christless eyes have never seen Birds with gladder songs o'erflow Flow'rs with deeper beauties shine Since I know as now I know I am His and He is mine Things that once were wild alarms Cannot now disturb my rest Closed in everlasting arms Pillowed on the loving breast Oh to lie forever here

Thee will I cherish Thee will I honor Thou my soul's glory, joy, and crown Fair are the meadows Fairer still the woodlands Robed in the blooming garb of spring Jesus is fairer Jesus is purer Who makes the woeful heart to sing Fair is the sunshine Fairer still the moonlight And all the twinkling starry host Jesus shines brighter Jesus shines purer Than all the angels heaven can boast **Munster Gesangbuch** 17<sup>th</sup> Century

Doubt and care and self resign While He whispers in my ear I am His and He is mine

His forever only His
Who the Lord and me shall part?
Ah with what a rest of bliss
Christ can fill the loving heart
Heav'n and earth may fade and flee
First born light in gloom decline
But while God and I shall be
I am His and He is mine
George Wade Robinson
19th Century